FAMILIAR LETTERS

ON

VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

FAMILIAR LETTERS
ON
VARIOUS SUBJECTS
OF
BUSINESS and AMUSEMENT.

Written
In a NATURAL, EASY Manner;
With a View, chiefly,
To *Form* the *Style* of the Younger Part
OF
BOTH SEXES;

And, by conveying *Entertainment* with *Moral Instruction*, to inculcate in them an early Taste
FOR
Epistolary Correspondence.

INTENDED, LIKEWISE,
As *Proper Models* of all Kinds of LETTERS; for the Use of those Persons who are desirous of writing *correct English* and *good Sense* on every Occasion.

By CHARLES HALLIFAX.

To these are added
The different Forms of writing Messages on CARDS.

LONDON:
Printed for R. BALDWIN, in *Pater-noster-Row.*
MDCCLIV.

15 JUN 77

To the RIGHT REVEREND

The Lord Bishop of *Worcester*.

MY LORD,

I Presume to recommend my Industry to your Lordship by a Collection of Letters, which having thoroughly considered, I am persuaded will be useful to the World. It is my Industry alone that I have to boast on this Occasion, since, my Lord, my Part in the Work has been little more than the putting them together and correcting them for the Press. I have not, however, been so long an Admirer of your Lordship's true Virtues not to know that there needs not be a greater Recommendation to your Lordship; perhaps, I might add, that there could not be a greater, than Industry employed as this has been in the Service of Virtue.

My Lord, the Papers which I have here put together tend at once to the improving the Style and forming the Manners, and as they are calculated for the Service of Youth, I am assured they could not boast a greater Claim to your

Lordſhip's Favour. The great End in View has been, while they were prepared for the Buſineſs of this World, to eſtabliſh them alſo in Principles that will fit them for a better; and in every Occurrence which is treated of in the Work, to inſtruct them how Wiſdom and how Virtue dictate to them to act. To your Lordſhip it is ſufficiently known that theſe always preſcribe the ſame Things; but there are too many who have taught themſelves to fancy otherwiſe. To ſet thoſe right, or to prevent the ſpreading of the Error; indeed, my Lord, to inculcate the homely, but excellent Maxim, that *Honeſty is the beſt Policy*, has been one of the principal Ends of this Publication: an Intent that, I am ſure, will recommend the Editor to your Lordſhip's Favour and Protection, more than all the Flattery in the World.

I am,

with the moſt true Reſpect,

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's moſt devoted Servant

CHARLES HALLIFAX.

THE PREFACE OF The EDITOR.

AS the Letters which this Volume contains are not all written by the ſame Hand; and the Perſon who has methodized and compleated the ſeveral Aſſortments of them is not the Author of them all, or, indeed, of any conſiderable Number of them, he thinks it neceſſary to give ſome Account of them: and, preferring Truth to Fame, to confeſs, that himſelf has leſs Claim to the Merit of the Work than Authors generally have. That the ſeveral Letters were not written by the ſame Hand is a Circumſtance the Reader would have diſcovered without this Confeſſion; ſince he is very conſcious thoſe himſelf has added are very in-

ſerior to thoſe which make the Bulk of the Work; and he is not to wonder if even among theſe ſome are of a ſuperior Character to others, ſince they are not all by the ſame Perſon; but are, in Truth, as their ſeveral Titles expreſs, Letters from particular Perſons; really written on the Occaſions that are ſpecified; and the Anſwers received to them.

THE Editor does, indeed, claim little more Merit than that of giving them to the World: He thinks them uſeful; and he is glad to have made them public. What he has added are rather out of Form than any Intent of obtaining himſelf Reputation from the Performances; and he, therefore, has not printed them in any particular Character, but has left them for the Reader to diſtinguiſh. The true Hiſtory of the others is this.

AMONG the Papers of a deceaſed Friend, whoſe Judgement and whoſe Integrity had always made him greatly eſteemed by the Writer of this Preface, there were found certain Parcels tied up together and numbered. The Widow of this Gentleman mentioned theſe to me; and as I doubted not but whatever he had placed a Value upon deſerved Eſtimation, I requeſted

queſted to ſee them. At the firſt Sight they appeared to me of trifling Conſequence: I found them Copies of Letters written by himſelf, while young, to his Relations, and their Anſwers; and, in the ſame Manner, Copies of Letters of certain Friends and intimate Acquaintance, with the Anſwers they had alſo received from the Perſons to whom they had written them. I ſuppoſed them preſerved from that early Time without any particular Deſign; and ſhould, perhaps, have laid them by without any farther Obſervation than that they ſhewed the early Care and Punctuality of the Perſon who put them together: but an Accident occaſioned my forming a more proper Judgment on them. Under the lowermoſt Parcel there was a Sheet of Paper, which contained what follows, written in the Deceaſed's Hand.

"THERE are many Accidents in the Courſe of a Man's Life of which he cannot judge properly, otherwiſe than by having ſeen the Events of ſuch before. His own Experience may ſerve him in part for this Purpoſe; but it will be wiſe to take the Aſſiſtance of others. That I might forget no Part of the material Tranſactions of my own. I have preſerved the Copies of all the Letters I have written, while they

were in Agitation, and all the Anſwers I received to them. Few material Tranſactions paſs without Letters to and from the Parties; and very few are conducted ſo well, but that, when they are over, we recollect ſomewhat that might have been done better in ſome Part of their Courſe. Theſe Letters, which I preſerve in this Manner, I have recourſe to in every Occurrence that in any thing reſembles one which is paſt: they refreſh my Memory, and they inform my Judgement. "I ſee what I had done right, and I ſee what, if I had done, would have been more right, and I conduct myſelf accordingly.

"When I became ſenſible of the Value of theſe Letters of my own, I took ſome Pains to obtain thoſe of my Couſin * * *, and of his prudent and happy Brother; and, afterwards, of ſome others, who had preſerved their more material Correſpondence. They will be found together in Parcels, marked with the Names of the Perſons from whom I obtained them; and, O my Son! remember that they have been of Uſe to me, and do not you diſdain to look into them. I have found them of more real Uſe in the Conduct of Life than all that I have read, and all that has been ſaid to me; and ſo you will find them.

Thoſe

Thoſe who write are not acquainted with a Number of little Things on which the greateſt depend; and our beſt Friends direct us only in a few Occurrences. You will here ſee how I have acted in a Multitude of Circumſtances, and what has been the Reſult of that Manner of acting: I do not ſay I have always done right: But, dear Child, mine is an Example that I am not afraid of leaving to you; and I can in no Way bequeath it ſo perfectly.

"As to the Letters of the other Perſons, which you will find here, they are not, perhaps, all of them written with Elegance; but I think they have their Merit; otherwiſe I ſhould not have preſerved them: and I hope that my Opinion will be of Weight with you. At leaſt, take them as right in the general, upon the Credit of my Opinion, till your own Experience teaches you otherwiſe. Refer to them often; and even when you ſee the Writers of them have been in the wrong, the Senſe of that will be a Leſſon to you. You will find what Sort of People they are that you may have to deal withal. You will find what you may depend upon from your Equals, and what you are to expect from your Superiors; or, rather, what you are not to expect from them: and you will ſee in them

a better Picture of human Life, so far as they go, than in all the Romances and Books of Morality that ever were written.

"THERE is one other Consideration, dear *James*, on which I recommend them to you: They will be so many Examples to you in what Manner to set down your Thoughts in Letters. Every Man, and especially young Men, has frequent Occasions to write; and nothing is so difficult as to do it decently. Here are Examples in almost every Kind of Concern, and if you imitate them you will do well."

THIS is verbally, and without Alteration or Addition, what was contained in the Paper preserved with the Letters. The Person who wrote it had married at an advanced Age, and left a Son very dear to him, a Youth: He seemed to expect this Incident, and certainly left this Admonition and these Papers to supply the Place of his Advice. The Youth is since dead also; but the Benefit was not calculated for him alone.

WHAT an affectionate, a virtuous, and a prudent Parent bequeathed as his last Legacy to a Son, who was, and who deserved to be, very dear to him, the Editor of

this Work gives to the whole World; and it is with the ſincereſt Pleaſure he reflects upon the Good that will accrue from it. Advice is a Sort of Coin that is current in all Countries, and unlike to the other Kinds of Treaſure: it is not diſſipated and loſt in the uſing, but, while it procures the moſt valuable Things, it returns in a double Portion to the Owner. This is a Fortune which my Friend, too honeſt to have amaſſed any other, left to his Son; and this, Reader, whoſoever you are, you have a Right of ſharing with him: May it be of Service to you, and may your Recommendation make it uſeful to your Friends.

THE Editor of theſe Letters ſet out with diſclaiming all Reputation from them: It will appear, from this Account, that he has little Right to any from the Source of their Value; but it is neceſſary to add what he has done. In the firſt Place, it will be ſeen that the Method in which they were put together was not the moſt uſeful: as it appeared to the Editor that it would be of little Conſequence to the World who, in particular, wrote each ſeparate Letter, he altogether ſet aſide that Diviſion; the rather, as he has not thought it proper to print the Names of the Perſons; ſeeing,

that however uſeful that Notice might have been to him for whoſe Uſe they were deſigned, as he knew them, it would be of none to others who were Strangers to thoſe Perſons.

FOR this Reaſon he has thrown them altogether out of that Method, and diſtributed them in another, according to the Nature of the Subjects; which will be uſeful to all Perſons, as it will direct them in what Part of the Work to look for the Account of a Tranſaction, ſuch as themſelves are at that Time engaged about; and, with the Aſſiſtance of the Table of Contents, which is very full and expreſs, to be able to turn to the particular Letter which beſt ſuits the Purpoſe, or bears the neareſt Reſemblance to the preſent Occaſion.

THERE were among the Parcels of Letters ſome which could not properly be reduced under any general Head; theſe he has thrown together in an Aſſortment by themſelves: for the reſt, having duly conſidered their Nature and Tendency, he has found how far they anſwered the Purpoſe of a general Syſtem of Conduct, and in what Articles they were deficient in this Reſpect: As they were only Occaſional Letters,

Letters, and there had been no Intent of making them anſwer the Purpoſe of ſuch a Syſtem, there was no Likelihood they ſhould be perfect in that Reſpect: the Editor, therefore, having conſidered the Articles in which there was this Deficience, has ſupplied the Defect by Letters of his own writing from ſuppoſed Perſons, and upon imaginary Occaſions. In theſe, had it been in his Power, he would not have attempted Elegance or Shew: The Intent of them was to be uſeful; and the greateſt Praiſe that can be beſtowed upon them will be to ſay, that they are natural. All that he has intended is to make them as like the others as he could; though he is ſenſible that they are much inferior to thoſe of the principal Author in whoſe Poſſeſſion they were all found.

THIS is the true Account of the preſent Work: A very ſmall Part of the Letters have been written for the Purpoſe of making up a Book; the reſt are genuine, and a real Correſpondence. As to thoſe of the Principal, of his Brother, his Mother, and his other Relations, the Editor has not preſumed to make the leaſt Alteration in them; ſince he is conſcious that it would be an unwarrantable Boldneſs in him to attempt any ſuch Thing, with reſpect to Pieces which

he could not mend; his Abilities being inferior to theirs: Among the others, and, particularly, among those which were from Persons in Business, there were some Inaccuracies in point of Grammar and Orthography, which he has ventured to correct; but this is all the Liberty he has taken even with the meanest of them; being conscious that Nature, in whatever Garb, was preferable, upon this Occasion, to the most accurate Effects of Art.

HAVING given this candid Account of the Nature of the Publication, the Editor desires to be heard, especially by Youth, for whose Service, principally, these Letters are sent abroad, as to the Advantages that may be derived from them.

IN the first Place, he is sufficiently sensible of their Use in forming the Judgement of young Persons of both Sexes, by the Examples they shew of the Success and Miscarriages of Designs in the several Parts of Life they concern, to give this the principal Place in the Account of their Utility: But there is another Point in which they will be as serviceable; and though the judicious Parent, who recommended them to his Son, speaks of this but as a secondary Consideration, perhaps, many

many will allow that had there been no other Purpoſe to anſwer, it would have been a ſufficient Motive for their Publication: This is the giving to young People Models on which to form their own Letters on all Occaſions with Propriety.

THERE is no Perſon, in whatever Station, but has Occaſions frequently of writing; and among the Generality of Mankind, it is not ſo much as one in five that knows how to ſet about it. Buſineſs and Amuſement, both, require Letters to be written; and, perhaps, both equally; yet who knows how to go about the writing them. The Perſon who is to addreſs his Superior knows not how to pay the proper Reſpect, without being fulſomely fawning: he knows not with what Term to begin, or in what Form to conclude his Letter; nor can he be informed often by his Acquaintance whether, or in what Words the Title is to be uſed at the Top; or how taken in, and how omitted in the Body of the Letter: He knows the Great love Reſpect; and he is ſenſible the Wiſe hate Flattery: How is he to conduct himſelf between the two Extremes? Perhaps, hitherto, there has been no Way to his attaining this neceſſary Knowledge; but here it is before him.

him. He will here ſee Letters written to the greateſt Perſons, and from thoſe in different Stations; and he will ſee in what Manner this Form is to be conducted. He may pick out from among theſe ſome Letter which comes neareſt to his own Circumſtance in the Perſon of the Writer, and to the Quality of the Perſon he applies to: The Letter he finds here under this Situation will give him the proper Form: the Beginning, the Concluſion, and all the Expreſſions of Ceremony and Reſpect will be the very ſame he is himſelf to uſe; and all he will have to do is to intermix his own Buſineſs, and to do this in the plaineſt and feweſt Words he can.

THE Youth often wants to addreſs his Parents, his Friends, or Benefactors, with the proper Reſpect; or to plead the Cauſe of an honourable Tenderneſs to ſome virtuous Perſon of the other Sex; he will ſee Models of that Reſpect, and that modeſt Affection which it will be his Buſineſs to expreſs on theſe Occaſions; and he will neither exceed nor be deficient in either if he copies them properly.

THERE is not any Point ſo tender as that of Courtſhip: There is no Tranſ-

action

action of a Man's Life that is so important: nor is there any in which Letters are more required, or in which it is so difficult to write them without being contemptible. If a proper Tenderness do not breathe through every Part of them they will plead against the Passion they are wrote to favour; for this Defect will argue Insensibility. On the contrary, nothing is so displeasing to a modest Ear as that extravagant Flattery which is too common on these Occasions; nor does any thing give so much Offence to a good Mind as that Abundance of foolish Protestations which some use.

THE Youth who has this tender Point to manage will find among these Letters such as will instruct him in every Respect, and teach him to be affectionate without extravagant Expressions, and civil without Flattery. But this is not all the Advantage he will receive from them: If, before he sets out, he will read over carefully the whole Series of these, he will, perhaps, find it prudent not to write at all, even if he were ever so able.

THERE are Circumstances in which Letters are proper, and others in which they are not; and it is so contrived, that in one

one Part or other of this Claſs of Letters that every one of them is named; and, in bringing the Matter home to his own Breaſt, he will find whether his be of the one or of the other Kind: Perhaps, he will perceive that writing, however properly, would be of bad Conſequence, and he will therefore let it alone. The informing the Judgment, as well as the directing the Pen, is the Buſineſs, not only of this Part, but of every Part of theſe Letters; and what is inſtanced in this Circumſtance will be found true in all others. It may become the Editor, ſince they are not his own Works of which he ſpeaks, to beſtow Praiſes on them; he will not, therefore, ſcruple to ſay, on this Occaſion, that, beſide the Uſe of the ſeveral Letters as Examples of what is proper under the different Occaſions, he who will read them over attentively will find them to contain Leſſons for his Behaviour in almoſt every Circumſtance, and under almoſt every Situation.

To return to the general Intent of them as Specimens of Writing. Care has been taken to make them as general as poſſible: The meaneſt Rank is not denied the Aſſiſtance of the Deſign, nor is the higheſt excluded; ſince (with Deference be it ſpoken) Writing is not eſteemed a Part of

polite

polite Education; unleſs, by Writing is meant the making the Shape of the Letters; and the politeſt People are very often deficient in it. The Lady of Quality will here find a Model for her Card, and the meaneſt Servant an Example how ſhe is to write to her Superiors; nor is there any Degree among Mankind that may not find this Aſſiſtance, any more than any Degree that may not want the Help.

THE mercantile Forms are not omitted here; and if a little of that rigid Stiffneſs is abated, which at preſent characteriſes their Manner of expreſſing themſelves, nothing of the ſolid Utility is wanting. Perhaps, there is no Reaſon why any particular Set of Men ſhould uſe a ſet Form of Expreſſion, for the *Engliſh* Language has Defects enough without adding any from this Source. In theſe as in all other Inſtances the Buſineſs is preſerved, and all the eſſential Part retained, only the Manner is ſoftened. The ſame Language may be adapted to all Kinds of Occaſions without any forced Phraſes. One Intent of this Work, and a conſiderable one, is to aſſiſt Perſons of whatever Rank in forming of a Style; and, therefore, the Letters here written in the ſeveral Characters are not ſo exactly ſuch as

Perſons

Perſons of that Rank would write, but ſuch as they ought to write. The Deſign is not to ſhew to the World what are the Particularities of ſuch or ſuch Perſons, but to teach thoſe Perſons themſelves in what Manner to write; and one great Part of this is the inſtructing them to avoid thoſe Particularities.

THE Letters from Perſons of leſs happy Education which were found among the original Papers are altered in this Reſpect; and all thoſe Barbarities of Expreſſion and Uncouthneſſes of Manner are ſoftened: this is done tenderly; ſo that there remains ſomething of Nature, though the faulty Part is taken away. In thoſe which the Editor has added to compleat the Sets, and which take in Incidents not treated of in any of the others, this has been moſt carefully obſerved; and the Letters, if diſtinguiſhed by any thing from the others, will ſhew themſelves by this; that they are more diſtinctly Models of what ſhould be, than Examples of what naturally is written. Nothing is ſo difficult as copying Nature in theſe Characters; and the Writer of thoſe Letters does not pretend to any Talents that Way: if he had, perhaps, he would not have

thought

thought this a proper Occaſion of employing them.

NONE have ſo much Occaſion for Reading as Men juſt coming into the World, and yet none in general read ſo little: Thoſe who take to it generally give up themſelves to it entirely; nor is this a Wonder, becauſe it is of all Amuſements the moſt enchanting as well as the moſt uſeful: but by this devoting themſelves to it Men become eſtranged from the World; whereas, a moderate Attention to the ſame Employment would moſt of all things qualify them for it. Thoſe who are willing to read have few Books fit for them in this Senſe. Whatever is intended to be uſeful ſhould be general: All have not Learning, nor have all great Capacities; but there is none who is not able to comprehend plain Inſtruction if it be plainly delivered.

NOTHING can be more familiar than the conveying it by Example inſtead of immediate Precept; and, perhaps, that was never done on ſo familiar a Plan as in this Work. While a Youth fancies he is inſtructing himſelf in the Form of writing a Letter, he will find that he has acquired ſome Article of Knowledge that will be

uſeful

uſeful to him ſo long as he lives. It is with this View I would recommend theſe Letters to be read by Youth; and, as the Praiſe is not my own, I may be allowed to add, that I am aſſured it will be with great Advantage.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

BOOK I.

FROM a Youth placed with a Relation in London, *(to chuſe the Trade or Profeſſion to which he would be bred) to a Brother and Mother in the Country. With ſome Anſwers.*

LETTER I. *Concerning the Reſpect and Obedience that is due to Parents.* Pag. 1

LET. II. *Of the Difficulty of writing Letters.* 3

LET. III. *On the Manner of writing Letters. In Anſwer to the laſt.* 5

LET. IV. *From the Same; with farther Conſiderations on Epiſtolary Correſpondence.* 9

LET. V. *To a Mother from her Son, to thank her for her Care and Tenderneſs.* 16

LET VI.

LET. VI. *From a Mother to a Son. In answer to the former.* 20

LET. VII. *To a Brother, concerning a Lady.* 24

LET. VIII. *From an elder Brother to a younger, engaged in an improper and imprudent Passion. In answer to the last.* 27

LET. IX. *From a Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtship. In answer to the same, which occasioned the last.* 33

LET. X. *From a Youth to his Parent, thanking her for her Advice. In answer to the last.* 38

LET. XI. *To a Brother, from a Youth who is determined to what Profession he will be bred.* 40

BOOK II.

Letters to and from Persons in different Stations, concerning the ordinary Affairs of Life.

LET. XII. *From a Friend who had undertaken to adjust a Difference on the Part of the Aggressor.* 44.

LET. XIII.

LET. XIII. *Upon receiving the Offer of a Submission, in consequence of an Offence. In answer to the former.* 46

LET. XIV. *To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Dispute. In consequence of the former.* 47

LET. XV. *To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money, between People of Fortune.* 48

LET. XVI. *To an Intimate to borrow a Sum of Money, between People of less Fortune.* 49

LET. XVII. *To a Friend, who sends to borrow. In answer to the former of the two foregoing.* 49

LET. XVIII. *To a Friend, who has sent to borrow Money. In answer to the latter of the foregoing.* 50

LET. XIX. *On a farther Occasion for Money, from the Person to whom this was written.* 51

LET. XX. *From a Friend, on a second Demand. The answer to the last.* 52

LET. XXI. *From the Person who borrowed the Sums mentioned in the foregoing Letters.* 54

LET. XXII. *From a Person in Trade, to a Gentleman his Customer, requesting the lending a Sum of Money.* 55

LET. XXIII. *From a Superior, to one who had made a reasonable Request. In answer to the former.* 58

LET. XXIV. *From a Person in Trade, to a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.* 59

LET. XXV. *A Letter of Acknowledgement for a Favour done by a Person in Trade. In answer to the former.* 60

LET. XXVI. *From a Person in Trade in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requesting to borrow Money.* 61

LET. XXVII. *From a Person at a Distance, prudently declining to advance the Money requested. In answer to the former.* 62

LET. XXVIII. *To a Person of Quality, requesting his Interest for a Place, from one honoured with his Acquaintance.* 64

LET. XXIX. *From a Nobleman, to a Person honoured with his Acquaintance, who asked his Interest for a Place. In answer to the former.* 66

LET. XXX. *From a Person of Credit, to a Duke, who had received him kindly, to request his Favour and Interest.* 67

LET. XXXI. *From a Person of Quality; in answer to a Petition from a Person of Merit, who is a Stranger.* 68

LET. XXXII. *From a Person, who had depended a long Time upon the promised Services of a Man of Quality.* 69

LET. XXXIII. *From a Person of Quality to a Petitioner who had depended upon his Favour. In answer to the last.* 72

LET. XXXIV. *From a Person sent out of the Country to be provided for in* London, *to a Nobleman of the same Country.* 72

LET. XXXV. *From a Nobleman, to the Son of a Person who has Interest in the Country, sent up to be provided for.* 73

LET. XXXVI. *From a Person in Trade to a wholesale Dealer, who had suddenly made a Demand on him.* 74

LET. XXXVII. *From the wholesale Dealer who had made an unexpected Demand. In answer to an Excuse.* 75

LET. XXXVIII. *From a Tradesman who had been injured by subtle Reports. In answer to the former.* 76

LET. XXXIX. *From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Discredit of a Customer, and desired farther to enquire into the Truth of them. In answer to the former.* 78

LET. XL. *From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with, by false Insinuations, to make a Demand unexpectedly; in consequence of the former.* 79

LET. XLI. *An Invitation into the Country from a Friend, but not without a Design.* 81

LET. XLII. *From a Youth, in the Course of his Studies, to a Friend, proposing Marriage to him. In answer to the former.* 82

LET. XLIII. *From a Friend, who had, unknown to the Persons concerned, proposed a Marriage to the Parent of one of them. In answer to the former.* 85

LET. XLIV.

LET. XLIV. *From a Father, to whom a Match had been proposed for his Daughter, to the Gentleman mentioned in the Proposals; in consequence of the last but one.* 86

LET. XLV. *To thank a Parent for his Consent in an advantageous Match. In answer to the former.* 88

LET. XLVI. *To a Person in Trade, from the Father of a Youth, his Apprentice, whom he would have him receive into Partnership.* 89

LET. XLVII. *From a Person in Trade, on the Offer of a Partner. In answer to the former.* 90

LET. XLVIII. *From a Servant Maid in* London, *to her Father in the Country, giving an Account of her Situation.* 92

LET. XLIX. *From a Maid Servant in* London, *who is sollicited by the Apprentice to marry, to her Father in the Country.* 94

LET. L. *From a Father in the Country, to a Servant Maid in* London, *who is courted by the 'Prentice. In answer to the former.* 95

LET. LI. *From an Apprentice, who has married without the Consent of his Relations, to an Uncle.* 96

LET. LII. *From a Relation to a Youth who had married imprudently. In answer to the former.* 98

LET. LIII. *From a young Person of Family who had left her Relations for Service; to her Mother.* 100

LET. LIV. *From a Mother to her Daughter who had without her Knowledge gone into a Service. In answer to the former.* 103

LET. LV. *From a Footman in* London, *to his Father in the Country, on his first coming into Service.* 104

LET. LVI. *From a Footman in* London, *to his Father in the Country, in his Difficulties.* 105

LET. LVII. *From a Father in the Country, to his Son, a Servant in* London, *who is sensible of a Fault. In answer to the former.* 107

LET. LVIII. *From a Footman in* London, *to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.* 108

LET. XIX.

LET. LIX. *From a Father to his Son, a Servant, on his being betrayed into a Fault. In answer to the former.* 110

LET. LX. *From a Footman to another Servant, who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Person.* 111

LET. LXI. *From a Person who had done a bad Thing, sensible of it, and desirous to make amends. In consequence of the former.* 112

LET. LXII. *To a young Lady of some Fortune, and considerable Expectations, on her listening to the Addresses of a Person beneath her. From a Female Relation.* 113

LET. LXIII. *To a young Lady, who received the Visits of a Gentleman, her intended Husband imprudently. From a Female Relation.* 114

LET. LXIV. *From a Brother to his Sister, who received the Visits of her Lover at ill-judged Times.* 116

LET. LXV. *From a Friend and Acquaintance to a Person confined to his Bed by Sickness.* 118

LET. LXVI. *From a Tradesman, under*

approaching Difficulties, to his Father, asking his Advice. 120

LET. LXVII. *From a Father to a Son in Trade, in Danger of falling into Misfortunes. In answer to the former.* 121

LET. LXVIII. *From a Son, who had recovered his Affairs by following the Advice of his Father. In consequence of the foregoing.* 122

LET. LXIX. *To a Person in Trade, from a Master to whom he served his Apprenticeship. A Letter of Advice.* 124

LET. LXX. *From a Youth in Trade to his late Master, thanking him for friendly Advice. In answer to the former.* 126

LET. LXXI. *From an Aunt in the Country to her Neice, Apprentice at a Warehouse in* London, *on hearing of her Imprudence.* 127

LET. LXXII. *From a young Woman to a Relation, in return for her good Advice. In answer to the foregoing.* 129

LET. LXXIII. *From an elder Brother in the Country, to a Youth just put 'Prentice in* London. 130

LET. LXXIV.

LET. LXXIV. *From a Father in the Country to his Son, just put to an Attorney in the* Temple. 131

LET. LXXV. *From a Mother to her Son, whom she fears getting into bad Courses.* 133

LET. LXXVI. *From a Son to his Mother, who had been negligent in writing to her. In answer to the former.* 134

LET. LXXVII. *From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town on Business, to inform him of his Mother's Illness.* 136

LET. LXXVIII. *From the Master of a Family to a Stranger, asking the Character of a Servant.* 137

LET. LXXIX. *Containing the Character of a Servant. In answer to the foregoing.* 138

LET. LXXX. *From a Lady to a Stranger, enquiring the Character of an Upper Maid-Servant.* 139

LET. LXXXI. *From a Lady, giving the Character of an Upper Maid-Servant. In answer to the foregoing,* 141

LET. LXXXII. *From a Relation in the Country, to a Youth in* London; *to caution him against Public-Houses.* 142

LET. LXXXIII. *From a Youth nearly out of an Apprenticeship, to a distant Relation; requesting him to lend a Sum of Money.* 143

LET. LXXXIV. *From a Relation to a Youth asking the Advance of a Sum of Money. In Answer to the foregoing.* 145

LET. LXXXV. *From a Youth who had borrowed a Sum to set up, and was not enabled to make the first Payment, to an Agent. In consequence of the foregoing.* 146

LET. LXXXVI. *From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country on being requested Time for a Payment. In answer to the foregoing.* 147

LET. LXXXVII. *From a Person in Business who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements. In consequence of the foregoing.* 148

LET. LXXXVIII. *From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day a second Time. In consequence of the former.* 148

LET. LXXXIX

LET. LXXXIX. *From a Person who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.* 149

LET. XC. *From a Tradesman under an Arrest for Money to his Creditor, a Relation. In consequence of the preceding.* 150

LET. XCI. *From a Gentleman, who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, pressed by his Agent. In answer to the foregoing.* 152

LET. XCII. *From a young Gentleman at the University to a Family Acquaintance, to borrow Money.* 153

LET. XCIII. *From a substantial Tradesman to a very distant Relation asking Money. In answer to the former.* 155

BOOK III.

Letters of Love and Courtship.

LET. XCIV. *From a Youth nearly out of his Clerkship to the Father of a Lady visiting in the Family.* 157

LET. XCV. *From a Father to a Person in proper Circumstances, who proposed himself as a Match for his Daughter.* 159

LET. XCVI. *From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune, whom he had seen in public.* 160

LET. XCVII. *In answer to a Letter from a Stranger, by a Friend of the Lady to whom it was written.* 161

LET. XCVIII. *From a Lover of inferior Fortune, whose first Letter had been answered by a Friend of the Lady.* 162

LET. XCIX. *From the Friend of the Lady, in answer to the last, and giving a Refusal.* 163

LET. C. *From a Gentleman of some Fortune, who had seen a Lady in public, to her Mother.* 164

LET. CI. *From a Mother to a Gentleman who had asked Permission to address her Daughter.* 165

LET. CII. *From a Gentleman who had proposed himself and had been dubiously received. In answer to the former.* 167

LET. CIII. *From a young Tradesman to a Person he had seen in public.* 168

LET. CIV. *From a Relation of a Gentlewoman who had been written to by a Person in Trade.* 169

LET. CV. *From a young Lady to a Gentleman who courts her, and whom she suspects of Infidelity.* 170

LET. CVI. *From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been talking to another. In answer to the foregoing.* 171

LET. CVII. *From a Gentleman to a Lady to whom he paid his Addresses, and whom he cuses of Inconstancy.* 172

LET. CVIII. *From a Lady to her Lover who suspects her of receiving the Addresses of another. In answer to the former.* 173

LET. CIX. *From a Lover who had Cause of Displeasure, and determines never to see the Lady again.* 174

BOOK IV.

Letters of Politeness and Ceremony.

LET. CX. *From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had gone home late the Night before from a Visit.* 176

LET. CXI. *From the Lady who had visited the Night before. In answer to the former.* 177

LET. CXII. *From a Gentleman to a Lady requesting her to accept his Tickets for a Concert.* 178

LET. CXIII. *From a Lady who was offered Tickets but was engaged, and could not accept them. In answer to the former.* 179

LET. CXIV. *From a Gentleman to another, desiring him to be at a Play, for the Benefit of a young Actor.* 180

LET. CXV. *From a Lady to her Acquaintance; an Invitation into the Country for the Summer.* 181

LET. CXVI. *From a Lady invited into the Country to an Acquaintance, who asked her. In answer to the former.* 182

LET. CXVII. *From a Lady newly married to an Intimate with whom she was under an Engagement on that Head.* 184

LET. CXVIII. *From an Acquaintance to a Lady newly married. In answer to the former.* 185

LET. CXIX.

LET. CXIX. *From a Lady to an Acquaintance inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.* 186

LET. CXX. *From a Lady invited to be of a Party in the Country. In answer to the foregoing.* 187

LET. CXXI. *From a Tradesman to a Relation inviting him to a Family Dinner.* 188

LET. CXXII. *From a Gentleman in Town to his Acquaintance inviting him to a Turtle.* 188

LET. CXXIII. *From an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen to him.* 189

LET. CXXIV. *From a young Gentleman to his Friend on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer to the former.* 190

LET. CXXV. *From a Relation, upon the Death of a near Friend, to a Lady.* 191

LET. CXXVI. *From a Friend in* London *to one who is gone for the Summer into the Country.* 193

LET. CXXVII. *From a Friend in the Country to an Acquaintance in Town. In answer to the last.* 195

APPEN-

APPENDIX to Book IV.

PART I. *Cards of Politeness.*

CARD 1. *From a Lady to an Acquaintance inviting her to an Airing.* 197

CARD 2. *From a Lady to an intimate Acquaintance inviting her to Dinner.* 197

CARD 3. *An Excuse from a Lady who had been engaged, and was obliged to disappoint a Party.* 198

CARD 4. *From a Lady to an Acquaintance requesting the Pattern of an Handkerchief.* 198

CARD 5. *From a Lady with a Pattern of Part of her Dress. In answer to the former.* 199

CARD 6. *From a Gentleman requesting to be added to a Party, to a Lady who had proposed it.* 199

CARD 7. *From a Lady to a Gentleman who requested to be of a Party. In answer to the former.* 199

CARD 8. *From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, desiring him to take Tickets for a Play.* 200

CARD 9.

CARD 9. *From a Gentleman in answer to a Lady's Card desiring him to take Tickets.* 200

CARD 10. *From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had supped with her and staid late.* 201

CARD 11. *From a Lady in answer to the Compliments of a Lady enquiring to know how she did.* 201

CARD 12. *An Invitation to a Party for Cards, from one Lady to another.* 201

CARD 13. *In answer to an Invitation to Cards, declining it. An Answer to the former.* 202

CARD 14. *From a Lady to a Gentleman sending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards.* 202

CARD 15. *From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promising to come.* 203

CARD 16. *From a Lady to a Gentleman inviting him to Cards on the same Day.* 203

CARD 17. *In answer to an Invitation for Cards on the same Day. From a Gentleman to a Lady.* 203

CARD 18.

CARD 18. *From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair.* 204

CARD 19. *From a Lady to a Gentleman. In answer to an impertinent Civility.* 204

CARD 20. *From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill, to her Brother.* 204

CARD 21. *In answer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Sister.* 205

APPENDIX. Part II.

Cards of Resentment.

CARD 22. *From a Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to one who was once an Acquaintance.* 205

CARD 23. *From a Gentleman insulted after an Act of Friendship. In answer to the former.* 206

CARD 24. *From a Gentleman whose Rudeness had been resented. In answer to the former.* 206

CARD 25. *From a Gentleman after a second insolent*

insolent Message. In answer to the former. 207

CARD 26. *From a Gentleman who had been very rude. In answer to a Card of Resentment.* 207

CARD 27. *From a Gentleman who had been insulted. In answer to a Message of Submission.* 207.

CARD 28. *From a Lady who had been slighted in an offered Acquaintance to another Lady.* 208

CARD 29. *From a Lady, in answer to a Message from an Acquaintance, who supposed herself neglected.* 208

CARD 30. *From a Lady who had been kept too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play.* 208

CARD 31. *An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. In answer to the former.* 209

BOOK

BOOK V.

Miscellaneous Letters on a Variety of different and singular Subjects.

LET. CXXVIII. *From a Husband in a remote Part of the Kingdom to his Wife in* London. 210

LET. CXXIX. *From the Wife of an Officer whose Duty has called him into another Kingdom.* 211

LET. CXXX. *From a Gentleman in the Country to a Daughter in* London *who had fallen into bad Ways.* 214

LET. CXXXI. *From a Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways to a Father who had before written to her to reclaim her.* 216

LET. CXXXII. *From a Gentleman in the Country to a Widow Lady in* London *to dissuade her from a second Marriage.* 218

LET. CXXXIII. *To a Friend whose Indiscretion has engaged him in a Dispute likely to end in Law.* 221

LET. CXXXIV. *From a Person engaged in a Dispute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he desires to interfere.* 223

LET. CXXXV.

LET. CXXXV. *From a Father to his Son in Trade at the Time of an approaching Election.* 223

LET. CXXXVI. *From a Son to a Father asking his Advice about offering himself a Candidate for a Place in the Gift of a Number.* 227

LET. CXXXVII. *From a Father to a Son upon his asking Advice about putting up for a Place. In answer to the former.* 228

LET. CXXXVIII. *From a young Man in Trade to the Master of whom he learned his Business, on account of a bad Debt.* 229

LET. CXXXIX. *From a Person in Trade to one who had been his Apprentice about the Recovery of a bad Debt.* 230

LET. CXL. *From a Friend to a young Man in Business, who had been seen in public with bad Women.* 233

LET. CXLI. *From a young Man falling into bad Courses in return to good Advice. In answer to the former.* 236

LET. CXLII. *From a Relation to a Gentlewoman who disturbs all Companies by her Peevishness.* 238

LET. CXLIII.

LET. CXLIII. *From a young Person told of a Fault by an elder Relation. In answer to the foregoing.* 240

LET. CXLIV. *From a Friend to a Gentleman, who, without any Occasion, was jealous of his Wife.* 243

LET. CXLV. *From a Person uneasy about his Wife's Conduct to one who had observed it.* 245

LET. CXLVI. *From a Wife to her Husband whom she had found uneasy at her Conduct.* 246

LET. CXLVII. *From a Relation to a young Man of a thoughtless Disposition.* 247

LET. CXLVIII. *From a young Gentleman to a Relation who had given him good Advice. In answer to the foregoing.* 250

LET. CXLIX. *From a Relation to a Youth who was too forward in his Behaviour.* 251

LET. CL. *From an Uncle to a Youth in* London *to advise his being content in his Situation.* 254

LET. CLI. *From a Relation to a Youth who had too much plausible Civility in his Conversation.* 256

LET. CLII.

LET. CLII. *From a Father to his Son newly set up in* London, *on the Subject of Religion.* 259

LET. CLIII. *From an Apprentice to his Father under some Uneasiness in his Situation.* 261

LET. CLIV. *From a Father to his Son dissatisfied with his Apprenticeship. In answer to the foregoing.* 264

LET. CLV. *From a Gentleman in* London *inviting a Person out of the Country to his Service.* 266

LET. CLVI. *From a Country Person invited to a Service in* London. *In answer to the former.* 267

LET. CLVII. *From a Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuse.* 270

LET. CLVIII. *From a Youth in* London *to his Mother in the Country on the Hardships of a Service.* 271

LET. CLIX. *From a Mother to her Son, a Servant in* London, *who desired to leave his Situation.* 272

LET. CLX. *From a Servant in* London *to an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of his Fellow-Servant.* 275

LET. CLXI. *From an Uncle who had settled a Youth in* London, *on his wanting to leave his Place. In answer to the former.* 277

LET. CLXII. *From a Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the Gown as the most eligible Method of Life.* 280

LET. CLXIII. *From a Son to his Father who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders. In answer to the foregoing.* 284

The Conclusion 287

LETTERS

LETTERS
OF
BUSINESS and AMUSEMENT.

BOOK I.

From a Youth placed with a Relation in London; *(to chuſe the Trade or Profeſſion to which he would be bred) to a Brother and Mother in the Country. With ſome Anſwers.*

LETTER I.

Concerning the Reſpect and Obedience that is due to Parents.

Dear Brother,

BESIDE the Inclination that I have to write to you concerning every Thing that happens to me here, I find it is a Duty. My Mother tells me, that as I have now no Father, I am to look upon you as one: I do not know whether it will be to my Advantage or not; but of this I am ſure, that I ſhall find in you all the Indulgence, and none of the Severity.

My Mother gave me her Commands, when ſhe parted from me, that I ſhould conſider you in this double Light; ſhe bad me not loſe that Reſpect which was due to your Years, and more due to the Care which ſhe had deſired you to take of me, in that Familiarity we uſed to live together as Acquaintance: I am ſure I ſhall obey her. You may remember that ſhe followed me to the Stage-Coach; but you cannot know the Reaſon: I ſuppoſe Affection did not want its Part; but there was ſomething beſide; ſhe took that Opportunity of giving me this Command, being willing to ſay theſe Things rather before Strangers than yourſelf.

I hope I have not, Brother, been bred up in the ſame Family with ſo good a Perſon as you, to be ignorant of that Reſpect which is due to a Parent. I ſhould have obey'd the Command if it had been deliver'd in any Manner, but I could ſee her hold up her Handkerchief many Times when ſhe ſpoke to me. O Brother, every Tear ſhe ſhed has coſt me a Thouſand! but do not tell her ſo, to give her Uneaſineſs; I only name it to you to ſhew how ſeriouſly I received her Inſtructions: he that can diſregard a Parent's Command deſerves nothing of that Length of Life which is promiſed to the Obedient; but if there be any who can ſlight a Mother's Tears, the World ought to diſown him.

I do aſſure you, I am reſolved to obey her perfectly, and I give you this Account as an Engagement to that Obedience: perhaps you will ſay, it is a firſt Fruit of it; but, however that may be, you have it to reproach me withal, if ever I forget to obey you as a Father, while I love you as a Brother.

I am, with the moſt true Affection
and Reſpect, your obedient Brother.

LETTER

LETTER II.

Of the Difficulty of writing Letters.

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote to you before, my Heart was very full; and I find that the Hand as well as the Mouth may be influenced by that Situation. It is my Duty to write to you; and if I could say, that I then thought of it at all, I must confess that it appeared to me an easy, as well as an agreeable one; but I now find it otherwise. I have a great many Things to write about, and very little Knowledge in what Manner to do it: I also recollect that when it is you who receive my Letters, they fall into the Hands of one of the most judicious Persons in the World. At least, so my Affection, joined to the Esteem in which I see others hold you, has always taught me to think you: But I remember I have heard you say, That little Judges are they who most find fault; and if it be general what you have so often mentioned, That Persons are always the most candid as they have the most Discernment, I must believe I am writing to the most favourable Person in the World. However, I find it very difficult to begin. Many Thoughts come into my Mind at once, and I do not know which to take; they puzzle and confound me, and interrupt one another: If at any time I have determined upon one, and the others strive in vain to break in upon my Attention; still Words are wanting to put it properly in writing; I change from Time to Time those which I am inclined to prefer, and at last often, may generally, have Recourse to the first I thought

of; and even when I have the Words ready I do not know how to place them, and every thing confounds and perplexes me.

What am I to do? Write to you I will, becauſe I both wiſh to do it, and muſt; but I would fain write ſo as to give myſelf Satisfaction; becauſe if I fail of that, I am ſure I ſhall never give you Pleaſure. Shall I confeſs my Weakneſs to you? I have mentioned my Difficulties to my Couſin, with whom you have placed me, and by his Direction I have bought two or three Books of familiar Epiſtles. My Couſin is a plain Man, and he tells me thoſe are what all People uſe for writing of Letters, only changing the Particulars according to the Occaſion. I ſhould be aſhamed to borrow another Perſon's Words to ſend to you; but if I were inclined to it, none of theſe are proper. They are either antiquated or aukward: I have ſome which under the Deſign of being eloquent, are ridiculous; inſtead of raiſing my Admiration, they make me laugh: others intending to be familiar, are mean; and, finally, another Set which deſigning to be all Purity are full of Affectation. I cannot condeſcend to copy from ſuch bad Originals, and if I could you would diſcover me; not that I ſuppoſe you have read ſuch Books, but you would ſee it was not natural.

There is nothing about which I am at ſuch a Loſs as this, and I ſee no Way to reſolve myſelf. I think writing ſhould be like Converſation, but I ſee no writing that is ſo; and when I would put my own Thoughts into that Form, nothing appears ſo difficult to me as Eaſe: If there are any Books that will inform me in this, pray tell me what they are; for as it is to you that I am to write, I would fain make my Letters ſuch as

as you might have some Pleasure in reading, and I have no Cause to blush at writing.

I hope you will not be offended at my mentioning to you nothing of all those Matters you gave me in Charge to write about; I am yet so new in this strange Place that I have scarce ventured to think myself one of the People that live in it. So that truly, beside not knowing how to deliver it, I have nothing to say to you on those Subjects. Pray give me your Advice in this Respect, that when I have something to write I may know how to do it properly.

I am, dear, and truly honoured Brother,

Your most affectionate and most

humble Servant.

LETTER III.

On the Manner of writing Letters. In Answer to the last.

Dear Jack,

FAR from my taking any thing amiss, your Letters have given me great Satisfaction.

I love you, and I respect you, Brother (and that is much more to your Honour) for the Reverence and Affection with which you speak of your Mother: keep alive those Sentiments; beside being a Duty to your God, they will gain you the Esteem of all good Men; and when you are a little older, you will know that is the most valuable of all Possessions.

ſions. I have told her what you wrote concerning her Tears, and it has cauſed many more; but do not be uneaſy at theſe, for they were Tears of Tranſport. I give you this, Brother, as an Inſtance of the Manner in which I ſhall treat your Commands, when they have Affection more than Reaſon for their Motive; you ſee I deſign there ſhall be no Secret amongſt us. Go on Boy as you have begun, and you will not only make yourſelf happy, but all who belong to you.

I do not blame your Backwardneſs in writing upon any of thoſe Subjects I told you I ſhould expect you to conſider: you do well to obſerve before you determine; nay, before you take up any Opinion, for that is your Caſe: Conſideration is Wiſdom's Siſter, and ſhe is the Parent of Happineſs.

You write to know my Opinion as to the Subject of writing Letters in general, and I will give it to you freely. I am glad you have thought upon it in good Time, for a few Words to you now will prevent Errors that you could never have amended. In the firſt Place, I will tell you what you are enquiring about: it is Style; a Thing of vaſt Conſequence to the public Writer; and in that Perfection under which he ought to poſſeſs it, of very difficult Attainment; but with reſpect to ſo much of it as concerns the ordinary Matter of Correſpondence, all that is required in this being to write pleaſingly and perſpicuouſly, there will be no great Danger of your attaining it to all the neceſſary Perfection. I am to tell you that you already expreſs yourſelf well, and think with more Propriety than is common at your Years. I have a very good Opinion of your Underſtanding,

ing, else I should not say this to you, for if it make you a Coxcomb you are undone for ever.

In the first Place, *Jack*, no Man ever spoke more properly than you do when you say Writing should be like Conversation; this is the true Character of Epistolary Writing, and you will have Occasion to consider no other: keep up to this, for it is Nature, and Nature always pleases. What is natural, *Jack*, is always proper; and would you wish more than to write properly? Ask yourself that Question seriously; for be assured there are a Multitude who wish to do more, and it is here they split upon the Rock of Error: A Thousand become contemptible by Affectation for one who is so, because he is naturally a Dunce: nay, there is an Advantage on the latter Side, for while the others are laughed at, he is only pitied.

In the first Place know, that he writes best who writes most plainly; never give yourself Leave to think of Eloquence or Oratory; it is a Million to One you have no Talents for them; and if you had I do not know they would be of any Use to you: As to Books that may be useful to you by way of Models, I must tell you there are none: Nature is your true Instructor; and every other whom you consult more than in his general Manner, will mislead you: As to those you have already, throw them into the Fire for the first Step. Your Cousin is a worthy and a good Man, and as such I know you will respect him; copy him as closely as you please in his Morals, but I never intended he should have the modelling of your Understanding. The Books he can have recommended to you are I suppose such as himself has read; and though you are not to regard him with the less Respect for this, if you consider his Im-

provement you will know how to judge of his Studies. I do not mean by this that there might not be an useful Collection on this Subject; I only tell you, that so far as I know there is not any; and your ready, and, I am convinced, proper Judgment on those you have seen, confirms me in that Opinion. The familiar Letters of Men of Sense would be your best Instructors: but who ever published any? those of *Pope* and his Friends were written with Intent to be published; beside, they are by no means familiar; they are on curious, but not common Subjects, and they are written to Persons of the greatest Talents; so that, dear *Jack*, they would neither be fit Letters for you to write, nor to be written to me. As to those common Collections which I have met withal, they have been either the private Letters of some Person whose Friends mistaking Bombast for Eloquence, printed after their Death; or of such as have had more Industry than Genius, and have been written on Purpose, and published while they were living: In all these there is a Stiffness and Formality which is just the opposite Character to what is proper for this Kind of Writing: these are the Reasons why I would have you avoid them all. There are two Requisites, my dear Brother, to the Attainment but of a moderate Degree of Perfection: the knowing what we are to pursue, and what we are to avoid: I have given you sufficient Caution with Respect to the latter; and in a future Letter I will give you my free Opinion as to the former. I divide the Subject because I would have you consider thoroughly what are likely to be the Errors in the Undertaking, before you enter upon what will be Beauties. The Object you have proposed for your Attention is worthy all the

Regard

Regard you shew to it; and you will find by my joining with you in the Consideration that I think you will succeed: but you shall hear more; I know you will. Dear *Jack*, farewell. There is a Care superior to all this; be a good Man: You will find this easier than to be a good Correspondent; but knowing that you can succeed in the latter, you will be inexcusable if you are accused of failing in the former.

Your very affectionate Brother,

and sincere Friend.

LETTER IV.

From the Same; with farther Considerations on Epistolary Correspondence.

Dear Brother,

I Have been considering more thoroughly the Subject of the last Letter you wrote to me, and that which was in Part an Answer to it. I have been looking again over the two Letters you have sent me, and I am the more inclined to think you will arrive at a very good Manner in expressing yourself. But in this understand me properly: Although I by no Means look upon an Ease in delivering the Thoughts on Paper as a trifling Advantage, since that would be holding Literature very cheap, and greatly degrading one of the most valuable Acquisitions; yet if you suppose it a Point of any Importance, and would devote any of that Time which may be so much better em-

ployed at your Age in labouring after it, I shall wish you had never asked my Opinion on the Subject, or that I had not answered you so favourably as Candour required. Believe me, *Jack*, it is a Matter of little Importance with respect to the immediate Concerns of Life, however pleasing: but when they are not neglected for the Consideration, I would by all Means have it encouraged.

All Persons have Occasions to correspond with others; nay all have very frequent Occasions; and all will be judged of by their Letters: You are therefore in the Right in the Beginning of the first Communication of this Kind you ever had with any body, to enquire into the proper Methods of executing it to your Credit, since on the Foundation which you now lay, all will depend.

I tell you that I have considered the two Letters you have already written. In these I can better discern your Judgment than in any which you shall have more considered. I will tell you what I truly think of them: They are such, that if you go on as you ought, will make you the last Person in the Kingdom who shall complain of wanting a Model according to which to write; for if the rest answer to these, they will deserve to be published as a true Example of natural Expression, and will serve others in the Quality of that Model which you so much want.

After this I shall give you a few Cautions, for they will be rather of that Kind than Lessons of Instruction; and I wish you to keep them in your Memory, for after this I shall not at any Time advise, or so much as answer you about it: Your Conduct will be of too much Consequence to let me regard your Manner of relating it. In the first Place, Elegance is not required in familiar Letters;

ters; nor is it the Thing at which you ought to aim: This Delicacy is not to be acquired otherwise than by great Care; and the Labour is often seen, and the End is perverted by the very Means. I have told you before, and I repeat it, because I would have you mind it more; Ease and Clearness are the Merit of this Sort of Writing: Never labour after Beauties, for they cease to be such when obtained by Labour: It is with all the Flowers of Oratory just as it is with Elegance; they lose their Lustre if they come not easily; and even if they offer to your Imagination be cautious how you receive them, for this is not their Place.

Do not be in Pain about Familiarity, for that very Pain is a Contradiction to it, and the one can never exist with the other: Write always freely, but never hastily; and let your Words follow one another from your Pen as they would do from your Tongue, if you were speaking upon some Subject with which you were very well acquainted, and to Persons with whom you were intimate. I shall add with Persons who think favourably of your Understanding, for in this there is a great deal: the being assured of being heard with Respect gives much of that pleasing Manner which creates the Respect that is allowed to it; it gives a Man a Confidence in his Abilities without which all is disturbed that comes from him, be it from his Tongue or from his Pen; for he who is diffident of himself, will never obtain the Commendation of another. I know I need not give you Caution against the contrary Extreme, for you are not naturally vain; if you were, I should speak in other Language; for tho' there is but one Thing more unfavourable to the

Speaker or the Writer than Diffidence, that one is Vanity.

Think, Brother, as you ought of your Abilities; think they are equal to the Subjects which they are employed about, and remember that you are writing to one who ſhall judge favourably; this Conſideration will give you that Complacency of Mind which will diffuſe itſelf over all you ſay, and without knowing what is the Grace of Eaſe, you will be perfectly familiar.

This is one of the two great Conſiderations. You ſee how eaſily it is to be attained; nor is there any more Difficulty to a Perſon of your natural Genius in the other. They miſtake who ſuppoſe Perſpicuity to be appropriated to Expreſſion; it is a Character of the Thought and not of the Style: he who thinks clearly will generally write alſo clearly; but if there be Confuſion at the Fountain, no Part of the Brook will ever be clear. Accuſtom yourſelf, dear *Jack*, to think juſtly, and you will not be at a Loſs to expreſs your Thoughts clearly; determine properly, and you will not expreſs yourſelf amiſs; and let me give you another Caution, which one would think ſhould hardly be neceſſary, and yet it is evident that it is wanted univerſally; this is, think what you are going to write before you begin to write it. I have ſaid that a Thouſand err out of Affectation for one for abſolute Stupidity; I may add, that as many become ridiculous through Hurry and Precipitancy for one who is ſo from an abſolute Want of Underſtanding: You will diſtinguiſh this in Converſation often, and oftener in printed Converſation; that is, in the Writings of the Eſſayiſts. A Man ſets out before he has determined what it is that he ſhall ſay, and conſequently he becomes bewildered

bewildered in the Middle of some long Sentence, the latter End of which forgets the Beginning, not in Sentiment only but in Grammar.

To avoid this is as easy as it is natural to run into it: Before you put down the first Word of a Sentence have the whole of it in your Head, and the several Parts of it will not be disproportioned, nor want Connexion. Take Care first that what you intend it shall contain stands in your own Mind with Clearness, and then let the first Words that offer themselves be used to cloath it, for be assured they are the most natural. I do not wonder that after you have studied a Change you should return to the first; but I wonder that you ever attempted to make any Change: You allow that after all your Consideration you like the first best; it is not a Wonder: the first was the most natural, and be assured that is a Pre-eminence very hardly overcome by any other. Let this be your Caution for the future; having found that the first is best, always take the first that occurs to you, unless there be some material Objection, and if there be, rather change this afterwards than labour at it then; for this Search after Expression breaks in upon the Sense, and for the value of a Word, that perhaps is not a Whit more expressive than the first, you lose the Beauty of a whole Sentence. When I advise you to make any necessary Change afterwards, and not while you are writing, you will find that I expect you look over what you have written; I hope you will never fail to do this; for he who omits it must have many Inaccuracies: and if Errors of another Kind may be a Reflexion upon yourself, these are Rudeness to the Person to whom you write.

Never

Never be ashamed of having found something that was amiss; you confess that you did so by amending it; but in that Confession you at the same Time cancel the Fault. A Man of Sense will be more sollicitous of the Matter than the Form of what is written to him; and if you have not Opportunities to transcribe, be assured I had at any Time rather see a Blot than a Blunder.

Of all Things learn to be correct; this is as necessary in Letter-Writing as Elegancy is superfluous; be first regular in your Thought, and then the little Inaccuracies which that Freedom of putting down your Thoughts I recommend will occasion, a few Touches of the Pen will amend; and having accustomed yourself to alter what is amiss, you will be upon your guard against the same Blemishes.

As one of the greatest Means of Ease in writing, I shall recommend it to you to practise it frequently: I shall always be glad to hear from you, be it little or much you have to say; and though I shall not take any Notice of your Manner in writing to me, as I shall not think it of sufficient Consequence, you may be assured that I shall see how you improve, and shall be pleased with seeing it. The Painters make it a Rule to do something every Day, and *De Vinci*, who has delivered the Precepts of the Art in an elegant Poem, recommends it to his Pupil never to let a Morning pass without a Line. It is Custom that gives Familiarity, and Familiarity and Ease are one: first take Care to establish in your Mind a few Principles, and then write on that you may write well.

Of all Things avoid the Thought of being excellent in Correspondence, it will make you bestow more Time to preserve the Character than

there

there required to gain it; and making a great deal expected from you, it will lay you in the Way of Censure. In this Kind of Writing the Point is to please rather than to be admired; and in Proportion to your Reputation Excellence will be expected from you. The Merchant begins 'I received yours of the twelfth Instant,' and no body ever finds Fault with him: but if you once should be called a Writer of pretty Letters, you know not what you entail upon yourself; nor how much Censure will be derived to you from Things in themselves very pardonable.

After the Admonitions that I have given you, there requires only one farther. When you have a little considered what is your own natural Manner, and established that as never to be quite forsaken; read: I would not have you read much, and I would have you very cautious what it is that you read: One Author will supply the Place of all on this Occasion, and that is Mr. *Addison*; read the Papers which are by that Author in the *Spectator*, and consider them well; you will need no other Example nor any other Lesson. You will see in them a finished Accuracy, with the most perfect Freedom: I need not caution you that there are Beauties, and great ones, which you have no Business to imitate; nay which, happily as they stand where they are, would be out of Place in an Epistle; but that Gentleness and Ease which disclose themselves in this excellent Writer will give give you a true Taste for every Thing that can be worthy of Praise in Epistolary Writing: and there is another Consideration also on which I have recommended him to you, which is, that while he is polishing your Style, he will be informing your Understanding; and while he is finish-

ing

ing your Expreſſion will improve your Morals. Adieu! but remember you are to write to me no more upon this Subject: I have no more to ſay upon it, nor would have you conſider it farther than within the Bounds of theſe Directions.

Yours, moſt affectionately.

LETTER V.

To a Mother from her Son, to thank her for her Care and Tenderneſs.

Honoured Madam,

I Have written twice to my Brother, and not doubting but that he would inform you of my being well, I have, I do not know whether rightly or wrongly, omitted to write to you. I beg you will be pleaſed to hear the Reaſons that weighed with me againſt a very earneſt Inclination to have written, that whether you tell me I was right or not, you may acquit me of the Charge of Diſobedience, or Want of Reſpect as well as Gratitude.

The Pain with which I ſaw you parted from me on the Road, has made an Impreſſion on my Heart which Time will never wear out; and I hope as it will always keep in my Remembrance your Tenderneſs as well as Care for me, that beſide the natural Right I ſhall underſtand all your Commands have to Obedience from me, I ſhall on another Principle avoid every Thing that is Wrong, leſt it ſhould give you Diſquiet.

I ſhould be unnatural and unpardonable not to have the moſt ſincere Regard for the Peace of your Mind, and even for its Compoſure: God prevent that I ſhould do any Thing that might affect the firſt, and I ſhall hope my own true Concern will guard me againſt every Thing that might diſturb the latter. Indeed, Madam, the Care of this prevented my writing; I feared that a Letter from me, be the Contents ever ſo indifferent, might recall my Remembrance too fully before you, and that the ſame Pain might attend it, as did your parting with me. This was the only Reaſon of my not writing before; and in the moſt ſincere Truth I have done Violence to myſelf in omitting that Teſtimony of my Duty and Reſpect.

As to Occaſions of writing, I have yet none, more than to tell you that I do not forget to whom I owe my Attention; and to ſay how great an Happineſs it will be to me to receive your farther Thoughts as to Things that are about me. I have yet entered into no Acquaintance with them, being determined, ſo far as my Youth and ſcanty Judgment may allow of it, to conſider them before I mix myſelf among them: For this Purpoſe I have hitherto kept within the Houſe, where partly from the Converſation of my Relations, and partly from that of Perſons of their Acquaintance who viſit them, and ſome of whom are Perſons of very reſpectable Talents, I ſettle in myſelf ſome Character of the ſeveral Perſons I am likely to meet with, and of the Occurrences which may fall in my Way; but of all this, having not yet eſtabliſhed within myſelf any firm Opinion, I ſhall preſume to write to you.

The greateſt Subjects of my Conſideration, Madam, are the Inſtructions and the Cautions you gave

gave me; these will never be out of my Remembrance; and although perhaps the Tenderness of the Parent, or the Fears of the Mother may have represented some of these in stronger Lights than they are ordinarily seen, yet when I compare them with the Observations I have yet had Opportunities of making, I find them all most perfectly just, and all very necessary.

It is my Opinion that no Person ever had the Happiness of so affectionate a Mother; and I am also fully persuaded that the great Experience you have had of the World, will render you, more than most People, able to judge of the Course of Things: I think it a great Happiness that so excellent an Adviser is so much concerned in my Welfare; and I do promise you, Madam, in the most firm Manner, that I will always prefer to all other Considerations in the World, the Admonitions which you shall be pleased to give me. I shall also look upon myself as accountable for the least Articles of my Conduct to you, as well as to God and my own Heart; and it will scarce be a greater Obligation upon me to do in every Thing as I ought, that the Eye of that all-seeing Judge is upon me, than that any wrong Step in my Behaviour will, beside throwing myself into Difficulties, make you unhappy.

You cannot know, Madam, how greatly and how gratefully I think of your Care in placing me where I now am; where, under the Eye of a good and prudent Person, I have an Opportunity to consider of my future Conduct, and to see Things before I am placed among them, and to consider this great World before I make a Part of it. I see it as a terrible as well as a profitable Scene of Action: I have already set down many Things

which

which I shall avoid like Death, and which I should else perhaps have fallen into unheedfully: I hope my future Experience will shew me many more. Indeed on the little that I see at present, I cannot wonder that of the Youths, who at my unthinking and rash Time of Life are let loose into the Danger, and never consider it till they are in the midst of it, if they ever consider it at all, the greater Part are ruined. I hope I shall profit even by their Misfortunes; but whatsoever Advantages I have over the rest of the young Men I meet withal, I shall remember with a due Gratitude that I owe them all to you.

I pray nightly that you may continue in all Respects happy. Pray let my Brother know that I shall teach myself to think of all Things as he would have me: He has taught me to write long Letters; but if this be not tedious to you, I cannot think the Time it has taken me to write could be more worthily employed; nor can I account that Trouble which, beside that is a Duty and a Satisfaction to myself, will give you Pleasure.

I am, Honoured Madam,

with all Duty and Affection,

Your obedient Son.

LETTER

LETTER VI.

From a Mother to a Son. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Child,

I Have only this Moment read your Letter, and I am ſet down to write to you. Where correſponding is a Trouble People may defer it to the lateſt Hour; but why ſhould I deny myſelf a Moment the Pleaſure of converſing with you. Good Boy, continue in the Thoughts you have at preſent, and you will add all that can be now thrown into the Portion of my Happineſs. I interrupt myſelf by caſting my Eye over and over upon your Letter, and the Fulneſs of my Heart prevents my informing you of its Senſations. If you ſhould ſee more Blots than this which is juſt now made in my Writing, do not wonder, or be uneaſy: I will not diſſemble to you that they are made by Tears; but, deareſt Son, theſe are Tears that flow from Tranſport which has no other Expreſſion. Sure no Woman was ever ſo perfectly happy in her Children. Your Brother is eſteemed, nay, he is almoſt adored by every body: Your Siſter is ſettled to an Advantage that was beyond my utmoſt Expectation: and yet ſhe is ſo good a Woman, that her Huſband thinks himſelf under everlaſting Obligations. You, my dear *Johny*, were my only Care; and I had more Fear for you than all: as the youngeſt, that is, Child, as the lateſt Remembrance of your honoured Father, you had a larger Share of my Tenderneſs than either; and you was deſtined to a Scene of the greateſt Danger: Heaven alone can tell what have been my Anxieties

ties and Fears about you, and how continual my Prayers for your Security; they are all granted; and instead of being, as I feared you would, an Occasion of continual Alarm to me, you are adding more than any of them to my Contentment. I know your good Heart, and I can see what a Joy it is to you to perceive you make me happy: In such a Mind as yours there can be wanting no other Motive to be good beside the Excellence of Virtue; but I am sure that if this were not sufficient, the very Thought that your Mother's Peace depended upon your Conduct would keep you in the Way of Goodness.

My dear Child, regard your Brother: No Person is so able to advise you, and he loves you with more than the common Affection of the Relation; he admires your good Sense, and he esteems your Principles. Dear Son, think what an Honour it is to have the Esteem of so excellent a Man; think what a Happiness it is to have so fine a Character at so tender an Age as yours; and as you shew me how much my Satisfaction is an Object of your Concern, remember what a Transport it must be to me to hear of you so favourably.

I shall not repeat to you, my Dear, the Cautions which I gave you, for I see you will not need to be put again in Remembrance: only, reverence Truth, be acquainted with no one till you know that he deserves it, and avoid bad Women.

If it can give you Satisfaction, and I am sure it will do so, to hear that every Thought of your Heart has my perfect Approbation, you hear it truly; but although there is not any the least Part of your Conduct that does not give me Pleasure, there is, although you will be surprised to hear it, something in your Brother's with respect to you

that

that gives me Pain. He told me of your aſking his Advice upon an inconſiderable Subject, and his giving it to you rather honeſtly than elegantly. Dear Child, take Care of your Heart, and you may be leſs uneaſy about your Expreſſion: let your Thoughts be good, and never be uneaſy about the Words you put them in. The Books recommended to you may be good for nothing, but you have no Occaſion for any; nor is it a Pin matter in the Affairs of Life whether you put every Word where it ſhould be. But this is all a Trifle; nor do I pretend, my Dear, to enter into the Matter; if it be worth any Conſideration he is the beſt Judge, ſo pray mind him; but what I ſpeak of is the Manner in which he ſays he wrote of your Couſin.

My Dear, always reſpect your Elders, and do not let any little School-boy's Leſſon put you above them in your own Opinion, becauſe they have forgotten it: nor becauſe your Couſin is a plain Man, do you ſuppoſe he is leſs capable to adviſe you. He is a Perſon of undoubted Probity and Uprightneſs of Heart, and that is worth all the *Greek* and *Latin* of *Weſtminſter* and *Eaton*: He has made his Way to a plentiful Fortune, and he has the Reſpect and Eſteem of all that ever he was concerned with. Would you wiſh for a better Character or better Fortune? God ſend you may conduct yourſelf through the World juſt as he has done: I that would weary Heaven with Prayers for you, wiſh you nothing better. I do not pretend to ſay your Brother is wrong in his Judgment about this Matter, for I do not underſtand the Nature of it; all that I know is, you will never write a Letter that will pleaſe me more than this you have ſent already, and I think had I

been

been in his Place, I would not have put any thing into your Mind upon an Occasion of such little Consequence that should have abated your Regard for a Person whose Advice will be of Service to you. But I know you will not let it do so. Preserve, I desire you, that Respect for him which his Years, and his Integrity, and his Success in the World require; and whatsoever you may think about this Trifle, do not let it lessen your Esteem for one whom your Mother recommends to you.

My Dear, I have said the more upon this Subject because it seems the only one on which you are in Danger to err; and I have thought it the more necessary to say so, because the Regard I desired you to pay to your Brother might have rendered it a Kind of Duty to go into this Error: I have spoke to him about it, and he desires me to say that he is perfectly of my Opinion.

Farewell, my dearest Boy; you have a very easy Task before you; seeing you are already so good, that you need only go on in the same Path to make all that love you happy.

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER

LETTER VII.

To a Brother, concerning a Lady.

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote laſt to my Mother (for I underſtand the Letters directed to her or to you, to be no Secret to either) I had no Thought of ſending another ſo ſoon. I had reſolved, upon my own Opinion, and I had been confirmed in it by the Commands of that moſt prudent and moſt good Parent, to ſee more of the great World before I mixed myſelf among thoſe who compoſed it. And conſequently thought till after the Time of that Conſideration I ſhould have nothing to write to you: for that I ſhould not preſume to ſend you my Imaginations concerning Things with which I had not been acquainted, as Thoughts that could deſerve your Attention. But I have been taken abroad before I was aware of it, and perhaps I can never have a greater Occaſion of writing to you.

My Couſin, to whom my Mother has commanded me to pay an abſolute Obedience, had a Curioſity, or elſe he had been prevailed upon by the Curioſity of his Family, to ſee a Perſon who performs ſome Feats of Dexterity upon a Wire. I would rather have omitted it, but it was their Pleaſure I ſhould go with them; and I wiſh I could tell you that I found no Satisfaction in the Expedition: As to the Man we went to ſee I ſhall ſay little of him; ſeeing although the Things he does are ſurpriſing, the Danger of his falling, and his

own Fear of it, prevented a good-natured Person from seeing them.

If I was not entertained with the Exploits, I was much less satisfied with the Behaviour, of the Company: Indeed, Brother, it is a Place of so much Indecency and Wickedness, that I wonder some Regulations are not made in it. I never saw such a Mixture of the better and meaner Sort of People; and I cannot think that the latter will be improved by seeing the Debauchery of the former; or that the lower Sort will not be taught bad Customs by the Viciousness and Extravagance of the higher. It seemed strange to me to see a Person, seemingly, of great Distinction listening to the Ribaldry of a Porter over his Ale; and I was grieved to observe that several of low Rank and mean Intellects had Opportunities of seeing unbecoming Freedoms among those who ought to set them better Examples. but there was only a little Part of the Time in which I could attend to such Things. There are a Number of upper Places prepared for the better Sort of People who come there, and we had one of these: in the next but one there was another Family, seemingly of grave and reputable Persons; and among them a young Gentlewoman, as nearly as I can guess, of my own Age. I do not know whether the Comparison with the bold Persons who were in the other Place made this Lady's Behaviour appear more amiable to me; or whether she has not a Modesty that is superior to the rest of her Sex; but certainly, her Person, her Looks, and her Behaviour, commanded Respect and Admiration.

I do not know whether it might be Fancy, but I once thought she looked favourably upon me: I must confess it would have been Insensibility had I

looked otherwise than with Approbation upon her; and indeed I could not think any thing beside worthy the looking at: there was a Modesty in her Countenance that quite engaged me; and if at any Turn I saw her Eyes, they had a Sweetness such as I have never seen in those of any one before.

I am afraid to confess to you what I have done in Consequence of this little Interview: I have written a Letter, not to herself, but to her Father. You see, though afraid to confess, I am more afraid to conceal any Thing from you: I tell you that I have written this Letter; but be pleased to understand me rightly; I have not sent it; nor shall I take such a Step without your Approbation, and the Permission of my Mother. On the contrary, I enclose it to you, that if you think favourably of my Intentions, you may give me the Support of Reason, and the Sanction of a Parent's Authority to what I am doing: I beg you to shew it to my Mother; but prepare her for it first: I need not indeed ask you to do that, for I know you will read this Letter to her; that will tell her my true Thoughts. If she will countenance my Designs, and you approve of them, I shall proceed. You know I have something independently of my intended Profession; and probably the Lady also has some Fortune; but of this I have made no Enquiry. Pray tell my Mother, that if I could prevail with so agreeable, and I doubt not, so worthy a Person, to accept my Offer, I am certain I could be more happy with her upon a little, than without her with a larger Fortune: I know this will be of some Weight both with you and her; for I know you both wish my Happiness: if it be of enough to make you overlook all other

Intentions,

Intentions, as it makes me disregard them, I shall think it a happy Omen of my Fortune: if otherwise, and it should be your Opinion that this is a wrong Measure, I will, though it be very difficult to think I can do it, yet I will conquer my Inclinations, and never think of it farther. You know I shall be impatient for an Answer; pray let me receive it soon.

I am, dear Brother,

Yours most affectionately.

LETTER VIII.

From an elder Brother to a younger, engaged in an improper and imprudent Passion; in answer to the last.

Dear Brother,

I Did not expect to have been so soon made sensible how dangerous it is to leave Youth to itself; or imagine that I should find so early an Occasion in our Correspondence to say any thing that should be displeasing to you: but though I know it will be so, I beg you, for the Care of your own Prosperity, nay, I charge you by the Concern you profess for the Peace of your Mother, to hear me, and to regard me. I will not upbraid you with an unworthy Love; for probably the Person you have thought of deserves more than you will ever have to offer her: but I must accuse you of the most rash, nay, the most mad Step that ever a Boy took.

Consider with yourself, are you of a Time of Life to marry? You, who left us with intent to begin only a Preparation for a Course of Life, are you already sitting down without it? and falling upon the End when you have not yet begun the Means? You are upon a Precipice, and you are ruined if you proceed one Step farther. I applaud you for consulting with your Friends before you made an Advance from which you might perhaps not have had a Right to retreat: but I must tell you at the same time, that you went much too far in thinking upon such a Subject a Moment without their Concurrence.

I know it will be a severe Sentence, but in one Word, you must give up all Thoughts of this. Your Mother joins with me in this Opinion; and gives you her Command that you regard me. Employ your Mind on other Things; mix among the World in your own Defence; it will be Wisdom now, though it was Prudence before to determine otherwise. Do this carefully, but do it: and whenever the childish Thought of this Passion would come into your Head, drive it thence by Business. You must not, nor you cannot be married of very many Years: You are not of an Age: You have other Concerns to take up your Thoughts and Time; and if you give up these to so monstrous a Folly, I renounce you for ever; and your Mother, though she cannot speak the Words, does not mean any less.

I am sorry, *Jack*, to write thus to you, but as I love you I must do it. I have told you the Necessity of what you are to do: and having set that beyond Controversy, and the Consequences of it beyond Dispute, I shall now reason with you on the Impropriety.

You

You say that you have something and that you can do without Business; you have so: and this is the very reason why we have urged you to engage in Business. Those who set out in needy Circumstances are forced to Shifts that betray their Honesty: you will be independent, and therefore you will always be able to act with Honour. But tho' what you have would support you, nay and would do that genteely, it will not do it for you, a Wife and Family: only very considerable Fortunes can do that, and only the Idle or the Weak depend on little ones. The Prospect you have before you, if you should marry now, is narrow Circumstances and Discontent; for you are not so rash as to suppose you could pursue any useful Study afterwards; and I must tell you, that if you can entertain so wild a Thought as that of setting yourself about it, and continuing an Acquaintance with this Lady, but deferring your Marriage till you had accomplished it; there is not less Folly in the Imagination. Though I am not married, Jack, I have not lived without some Knowledge of this Kind; and I am very well assured the Mind will never be able to regard two Things at once if Love be one of them.

I have shewn you what would be your Situation if you were to marry thus: Obscurity and Indigence; it could be no other. But for Heaven's Sake, Boy, turn your Eyes on the other Prospect, and know what may happen to you, and what your Friends expect from you. I have told you, you are not without natural Accomplishments. I repeat it to you, that you may act up to your true Character, you have very great ones. The Professions are all open to you, and sure there is in each of them enough to tempt your Industry; for be assured of it, Application is all you will find wanting to

carry you to the Top of any of them. If you fix upon the Law, are not the Honours and are not the Fortunes immenſe that are acquired by it? if on the Gown, what ſtop is there in Preferment, when Intereſt is countenanced by Abilities? or if you turn your Mind to Phyſic, can you wiſh a greater Character than that with which a *Sloane* died, or with which a *Mead* lives. You have only to be in earneſt in the Purſuit, and the reſt is ſure to follow. You have the Proſpect, nay you have the Certainty, of doing Honour to yourſelf and your Family; and after you have paſſed a Life of Reputation and great Affluence, to leave a Family deſcended from you, to think of you with Gratitude and Honour, while they enjoy what was the Produce of your Genius and Application.

This is in your Power, and you would ſacrifice it all to the raw Paſſion of a Boy, to a Wiſh that is only eager becauſe it is new to you: Nay, and that would not make you happy neither: for be aſſured of it, that the firſt Years of your Marriage would be imbittered with the Neglect of your neareſt Relations; and thoſe whom I hope you have Goodneſs enough to honour; and the others by a Remembrance of the Advantages which you ſacrificed to it. When you ſee People riſing to Fame and Opulence in the Profeſſions you have quitted on this Occaſion; when you caſt your Eye upon the *Murrays* and the *Taylors* of a ſucceeding Age, you will remember that their Fortune, their Applauſe, and their Advantages might all have been yours; and will you not hate the Occaſion to which they were ſacrificed? Be aſſured you will: Do not think better of yourſelf than you ought; that is, do not think

better

better of yourself than of all Mankind. Be certain this is the Case with every Man who sacrifices Good to Pleasure. This Passion, which promises so much, will not keep its Word with you; and the Lady whom you now see with so much Approbation, and who, I doubt not, deserves it (for it is your Love, Child, which I condemn, and not the Object of it) will appear the Cause of all your Misfortunes; and you will hate her.

I would not have you think that I tax you too hardly in this; I do not mean it as my Opinion of you in particular; it is so with every Man: There is not any Thing so lasting as the Endearments of this Passion, when every Thing favours it; but so much is required to this, that it very seldom is lasting. The first Disappointment that it occasions, destroys the airy Structure that was raised upon it; and with the ill Turn of the Affairs, the Occasion, although it be innocently the Occasion, is condemned.

Dear Brother, I have told you what is the Ruin that is before you, a Destruction as certain as unforeseen; and one so improbable to a Person of your good Sense, and of your early Time of Life, that it shocks us the more the less we could be prepared against it. If you have any Regard to your own Honour, or Happiness to your Prosperity, or to your Credit, you must give up all Thought of this romantic Exploit: and I shall adjure you by that which is, perhaps, more dear to you, if you have any Gratitude, or Concern for the Peace of those who love you, you must put it away from your very Imagination, and never suffer it to return upon you. If you should determine to give up the Thought, and yet only let the Regret of it now and then come upon you,

this will be able, to deſtroy all your Attention while it gives you only Uneaſineſs: Not only the Thing itſelf is Ruin, *Jack*, but the very Remembrance that you ever intended it will be your Deſtruction; unleſs that be attended with a Cenſure upon your Raſhneſs for ſuffering ſuch a Thought. Brother, farewell: I know I have written what will at this Time appear ſevere; but it is neceſſary. I have ſet you a Taſk that appears very hard; but the firſt Efforts of it are all that you will find to be ſo: afterwards, if you have that real good Underſtanding for which I eſteem you, you will deſpiſe yourſelf for having thought of ſo mad a Thing. That I may conclude with what, in my good Opinion of your Generoſity of Mind, and Gratitude, and Duty, I believe moſt weighty with you, it will give you ſome Pain to remember how much you endangered the Peace of thoſe who loved you, by the Folly of ſuch a Thought; and you will reſpect yourſelf for having taken the firſt Admonition to reſtore their Tranquility by giving up that which would have ruined your own.

Once more, farewell: Becauſe I love you, I know not when to think I have ſaid enough. I have written you a long Letter; but ſhould you not pay that Regard which your Promiſe has engaged you, and which your Duty commands you to pay to my Advice, it is the laſt you will ever receive from

Your Brother.

LETTER

LETTER IX.

From a Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtship. In answer to the same, which occasioned the last.

My dearest Child,

YOUR Brother has written you a very long Letter on the Subject of the rash Proposal you have made to us; and I doubt not but he has said every Thing that Reason has to advance against it; the least Part of which is surely enough to warn you from so wild an Undertaking: But yet I cannot omit to add my Reasons, weak as they may seem, after his, against it; and what they want in Persuasion, I must add in Authority. I know how idle that Word might sound from a Mother at a Distance, to a Son who was a Reprobate; but my good Opinion of you makes me trust that you will not mock at me when I apply it.

O dear Son, what is it you have given your rash Thoughts Leave to employ themselves about? Marriages are Things of a more serious Concern than to be entered upon so hastily: they who have not Experience before they enter into it, are sure to have Repentance enough afterwards. I have lived to see a great many of these Love Matches, and all unhappy. I never knew Disobedience to Parents go unpunished in it; but not to mention that, the very Nature of the Engagement threatens only Misery. Because you are pleased with the Face of a Person you have seen, are you to suppose you can spend your whole Life

with her without Regret, and forfeiit to her all the Advantages that might have offered to you, without once reflecting on yourſelf for your Precipitancy: Believe me, Child, if you think thus of yourſelf, you think yourſelf more than Mankind ever was, and you will be diſappointed. All who marry unadviſedly find, after a little Time, that they have committed a Folly, and all their Life beſide is ſpent in repenting of it; and I leave you to think what Sort of Life you will live with a Perſon whom you accuſe as the Occaſion of your Ruin; and who, very probably, thinks you alſo to have been the Occaſion of her miſſing better Opportunities.

Dear Child, how do you know the Perſon you have ſeen deſerves the leaſt of all your favourable Thoughts: ſhe may be all that is bad, as well as ſhe may be all that is good; for I find none who know you, have any Knowledge of her. But ſuppoſing her every Thing that your deluded Fancy can imagine; ſtill you have no Right to think of her. Dear Son, if ſhe have a moderate Fortune, you muſt be a great Loſer by acquiring it on ſuch Terms, as the giving up all the great Advantages that offer to you for it; and if ſhe have a great one, neither herſelf, nor her Relations, will look upon a Child as you are; and an unequal Eſtate: indeed, if you will examine it impartially, you will find that it is impoſſible you ſhould be a Gainer, in any one Reſpect, by ſuch a Contract: but you will find, that in every Reſpect whatſoever, you will be a Loſer; and that not in Trifles, or in a Part of your Expectation, but in the Whole. On every Conſideration, you will forfeit the Love of your Relations, the Eſteem of the World, and every Proſpect of future Advantage. Indeed this a great Price to pay for a Wife; and you will never

love-

love that which comes to you at so dear a Rate, and at the Purchase of so many Misfortunes.

I know that many Parents would command on this Occasion; but I would wish to persuade you. You have good Sense, my Dear, but you have seen nothing of the World: I desire you to be profited by my Experience; and sure I need not take much Pains to convince you, that I will not mislead you; or that there is nothing I can wish but your Happiness. Ten Years hence will be as soon as you can think of Marriage with Discretion; and to do it now will be only to entail upon yourself Repentance and Disquiet; and to make unhappy a Person you fancy you wish well. Depend upon it that the Wife of an uneasy Husband is of all human Creatures the most uneasy; and why would you wish to make another as well as yourself repent your Folly; when her repenting it will be as painful to you as your own.

You have not yet declared your Sentiments to the Lady, or to her Relations: It is a Mark of your Prudence, as well as your Duty, that you consulted those who have a Right to advise you, and to command you first: you have their Advice; nay, and though I am very unwilling to speak the Word, you have all the Authority that God has appointed, or that you allow me over you, directly against it. I see your Destruction in it; and I must be severe, rather than suffer you to fall into that Ruin. I do tell you, that if you have any Value for your Brother's Esteem, which is an Honour to you, or for my Affection, which nothing can forfeit but your Follies, you must lay aside every Thought of this Design; for being unable to bear your Unhappiness, which I know must follow such an Action, I shall retire to some

remote Part of the Kingdom that I may never afterwards hear of your Name.

How different is the Style of this Letter from that of my last! but accuse yourself for it, Child. How different is this Proposal from the Prudence of your first Letters! You have a Right to my Affection as my Son; but it was as the best of Sons that I wrote to you with all that true Transport. I think you have Sense enough, and Goodness enough, to value the Rank you then held in my Esteem: you have not lost it: The Step you have made is yet to be recovered; but after one Step more it is not: nay, the Method you have taken in acquainting us with it, promises me that you will recover it: for unless you were determined to follow our Advice, you would not have asked it. You see you have it fully: see, Child, that you observe it. The slight Hold this Passion has yet taken of your Heart, will not be able to hurt you, if you indulge it no farther; and to indulge it, will only be to give yourself the Occasion of more Pain, for Pleasure or Advantage you cannot have from it.

I do not doubt but you will listen to your Brother wisely, and that you will obey me entirely in this Matter; but still I am uneasy. Where there is true Affection, there will always be Uneasiness; because the slightest Occasions will be enough to give it. In the first Place, my Dear, I am sorry there has been an Occasion of our writing so severely; but do not let me call it severely, I will only say, so positively to you, in contradiction to your own Opinion; and after this I must confess I have Fears, that our Manner of doing this may make you backward of intrusting us with your Thoughts on future Occasions. Do not let it have this Effect, my Dear; nor suppose you will

will ever hear from us in such strict Terms again. This was such a Point that every Thing depended upon it; and therefore too much could not be said to you, nor could it be said too strongly. Adieu! my dear Child! reconcile yourself to what must be; for you are convinced, I am sure, by this Time, that you cannot think of marrying, not in the most distant Prospect. Put the Occasion of these Letters out of your Thoughts; and then forget that any such were written. Let us forget that we have ever differed in our Opinions; and continue that Harmony and Unanimity which was between us before this Accident, as if nothing had ever threatened to disturb it. I shall be impatient to hear from you; and yet I shall fear to read your Letter. I charge you not to disguise your Thoughts; but put them into gentle Words. I am afraid we have been too rough in our Expressions, both of us; but the Occasion required it; and it was better you should have a little Uneasiness at this Time, than suffer a long Unhappiness, and have lost the Friends that should comfort you in such Scenes. I assure myself, my dear Child, that you are convinced, by what we have said to you, and have by this time resolved accordingly; and it is with as great Pleasure as Truth, that I subscribe myself,

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER

LETTER X.

From a Youth to his Parent, thanking her for her Advice. In answer to the last.

Honoured Madam,

I Can tell you that I have been unhappy; altho' I should have been very backward to confess it, while I was so. I have reconciled myself to every Thing that is passed; and resolved upon every Thing that you could wish; for sure the Prudence of my Brother, and your Authority, could not be supposed to want Power with any who had the least Sense or Goodness. I never have been unhappy, but in reading the two Letters I have received from you and from him: all the other Disquiets of my young Life are Trifles, when compared with this. I speak very truly, when I assure you, Madam, that even the giving up my foolish Passion was much less Pain to me, than the Sense of having given you Displeasure. When I remembered the Honour and the Happiness it was to me, to hold that favourable Place which had been allowed me in your Opinion and in his, you will not wonder that the Pain was great to think that I had taken any Step that should deserve to forfeit it; but all is for the better: It was an Unhappiness myself occasioned; and I shall take Care not to repeat the Occasion of it. Indeed your Reasons have awakened me to so true a Sense of the Folly of my Proposal, that I think the very Person whom I was so eager to address, kneeling at my Feet at this Moment, could not prevail with me to sollicit you to consent

sent to what I so rashly asked before. Thus strong is Reason; while Love is only violent; and such, I hope, in every good Mind is the Power of Duty over a wild Affection. Indeed, I am most sincere in all I say to you, Madam. I have convinced myself of the Folly of what I proposed: I have placed before me the Prospects my Brother's favourable Opinion is pleased to say I have a Right to look into; but much less will be sufficient; and I think myself happy that the Matter was wholly within my own Breast, and that I had not given the Lady any Notice of my Intentions: This is an Happiness that attends on Duty. Had I not staid for your Approbation, before I proposed my Thoughts, I had now perhaps had the Difficulty of conquering a stronger Affection; and had found the Violence necessary to be committed to the Sentiments of another as well as of my own.

Sure there is no Pleasure so great as that of a Recovery from an Error; and it is impossible that any Thing could add to it, unless a Sense, that Virtue had prevented half the Anxiety of that Recovery, by preventing its greatest Lengths. Madam, I return you my most sincere Thanks for your truly paternal Admonition; and I beg you will return them for me to my Brother: I thank him even for the Severity of his Reproof; for nothing could have set my Folly so strongly before me; because I know he loves me. You see in this Letter, Madam, my whole Heart; and I beg of you, not only not to doubt my Sincerity, but not to fear my Resolution. You will never hear any thing more of this foolish Passion, for I will not any more think of it; and I join with you in the Resolution, that it shall be as if no such Thing had happened. My Business shall, I am determined,

determined, employ all my future Thoughts; and you ſhall find me, honoured Madam, in all Things,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER XI.

To a Brother, from a Youth who is determined to what Profeſſion he will be bred.

Dear Brother,

HAVING now taken as much Time as was neceſſary for Conſideration; and being determined, ſo far as I dare truſt to my own Opinion, as to what Road of Life is moſt eligible for me, and moſt ſuited to my Inclination, I am ſet down to tell you my Choice: but, at the ſame Time, I ſhall beg your Permiſſion to give you my Reaſon for the Preference I have given to that I chuſe; and to add, that if I appear to have determined wrong in this, I am not ſo eagerly bent on it, that I ſhall have Pain to retract; and that, except with Regard to one of the others, I ſhall be willing to be determined by your Opinion, rather than my own.

And firſt, as to the Merchant; which was what I at firſt propoſed, as being more honourable in itſelf, and more uſeful to the Community than any other Profeſſion; ſince the reſt concern only ſingle Perſons, and this the whole Nation: whatever warm Thoughts I have had on that Subject, I have now given them over. I find there is ſo much Dependance upon others neceſſary in this Way

Way of Life; and bad Men are so common, that it is impossible to be secure: besides, I do not think, unless very different Measures are taken, that the Commerce in this Nation is likely to be in an improving Situation.

This being out of the Choice, there remain only the three genteel Professions: The Gown I fear to think of, partly, because I doubt whether I should be worthy, and I should be very sorry to add to the many who disgrace it; and, partly, because I see the Methods by which Persons are to rise in the Church to be such, as they ought to be put out of the Church for practising. I remember to have heard my Father speak of an *Italian* of great Parts, to whom some one observing, that he wondered, at the Age of forty, he had never met with Preferment, having so much Merit to command Regard; the good Man answered, we are not the Sort of People to rise here; it is those who would have been hanged out of the Church, that come to the red Hat and Dignities within it. I do not, Brother, suppose, that in our Church so much Ill is practised as in the *Romish*: but when I see a Man of Virtue, and of Learning, traversing the Streets at Six in a Morning, to read Prayers for Sixpence; and a rosy Dean, almost breaking the Springs of his Chariot, who never did one single good Thing in the Church, because there were few bad ones he would scruple out of it; I cannot think it an Order which a Man would chuse, who is above the Necessity of doing mean Things, and who has some Ambition.

When I consider Physic, I see among the Persons who practise it more Men of Learning, and Men of Industry, than in any other Class: but, Brother, these are not the People who succeed. I

have

have remarked the Faces of ſome of theſe, as they have walked along the Streets, repining at every Chariot they ſaw; and of thoſe in Chariots deſpairing, and calling themſelves ſplendid Beggars: I have ſeen theſe endeavour and deſerve to meet with ſome Favour from the World, but in vain; while the Caprice of the general Opinion has raiſed this Quack to Affluence; or the Partiality of ſome ignorant Man of Quality has puſhed ſome other ignorant Pretender into a miniſterial Fortune. I have neither the Hopes of one, nor the Advantages of the other of theſe: Beſide, I ſhould think myſelf a Villain to take the Care of Lives, when there were ſo many abler Perſons for ſo great a Truſt: and to eat on Plate, while the more worthy wanted Dinners.

There remains only the Law; and againſt that there appear to me to be none of theſe Objections: I do not ſay there could be none ſtarted; but I do not ſee any that affect me. I can ſee bad Men acting badly, both in this and in all other Situations; but he who would quarrel with a Profeſſion becauſe a few of theſe happened to have thruſt themſelves into it, muſt quarrel with all Profeſſions. It is not in this as in the other, where Men get Preferment by their Vices; or where Favour can raiſe Fools; It ſeems to me to be the only Road of Life in which a Man will riſe according to his Merit; and I am ſo humble, or ſo conſcientious, or ſo ambitious (call it which you will) that this is exactly the Station I ſhould wiſh to fill.

I can perceive that baſe Things are continually done in the Law; but they are by ignorant Perſons; and as I ſhall not have the Temptation of Want, I hope I ſhall be above all others that would influence me to do otherwiſe than I ought.

I

I see the Bar as the Scene in which Abilities and Application must make their Way to Eminence and Fortune; and the only one in which no dirty Arts are necessary to a Man's becoming conspicuous: You will see, dear Brother, that I have Reason for fixing my Inclinations here: but if this appears to me stronger than it ought, I assure you I shall listen to your Notice of it; or if my Mother, whom it is my Inclination as much as my Duty to please, prefer any other Profession, you will find my own Inclinations are not so fixed upon it, but that they will be overcome by Reason, or give Way to Duty.

I am, dear Brother,

Yours most sincerely.

LETTERS

LETTERS
OF
BUSINESS and AMUSEMENT.

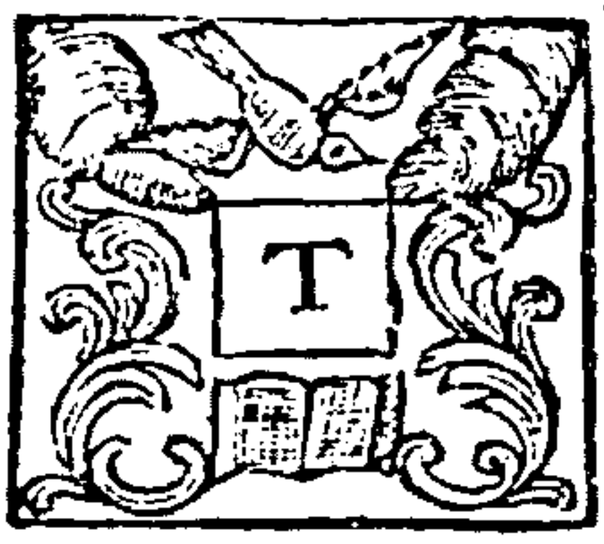
BOOK II.

Letters to and from Persons in different Stations, concerning the ordinary Affairs of Life.

LETTER XII.

From a Friend who had undertaken to adjust a Difference on the Part of the Aggressor.

SIR,



THERE may require many Apologies from an entire Stranger, who presumes to write to you on a Subject, in which, although it is of some Consequence to you, he has no immediate Concern: but if I had not heard greatly of your Candour, I should not have written at all; and as that has been the Occasion of my adventuring to do it, the less an Excuse seems necessary.

Not

Not to detain you with Ceremony, Mr. *Nichols*, for whom I have a particular Friendship, and who was once honoured with your Esteem, has been speaking in such a Manner, of some unpleasing Things, which have lately passed between you, that, I am sure, if you had heard him, you would have forgotten every Thing in which he may have been to blame.

I have always found, that Animosities between those who have been Friends, are carried on with the greatest Violence: nor is this a Wonder; since we naturally regard an Offence less in Respect to itself, than to the Relation in which the Person stood with us, who was guilty of it. I believe, if you will please to recollect, without Passion (for though all cannot do this under Provocations, yet I have been very imperfectly informed concerning you, if you have not that Command of yourself) if you will reflect cooly, I believe you will find, that where Resentments, on ever so just Occasions, have been carried to the greatest Lengths, the Consequences have been such as neither of the Persons would have wished, when out of the Influence of Passion: and I cannot doubt, but you will rather do yourself Justice by receiving an honourable Submission, than pursue a Resentment which has a justifiable Foundation to the Extremity.

You will pardon me, Sir, that my good Will to the Person who has given you Offence, has carried me thus far: He is sensible that he was to blame, and he is willing to acknowledge it. It was my Opinion, that a third Person could better speak on such an Occasion, than himself; and he has joined with me in it. Though I have not the Honour to be known to you, I flatter myself my

Name

Name is. If you will permit me to wait on you on this Occaſion, I ſhall be happy to be the Inſtrument of an honourable Satisfaction; and (for I cannot doubt but that will be the Conſequence) of a perfect Reconciliation between two Perſons, who, notwithſtanding this unlucky Miſunderſtanding, I do believe to be the moſt worthy in the World of each other's Friendſhip.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

Sir, your very humble Servant.

LETTER XIII.

Upon Receiving the Offer of a Submiſſion, in conſequence of an Offence. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

MR. *Nichols* could have taken no Step in this Matter ſo agreeable to me as the applying to you; ſince whatſoever is agreed by your Advice, cannot but be to both our Honours. I am alſo happy, that the Effect of ſo diſagreeable an Incident is, that I ſhall have the Honour to ſee a Perſon to whom I have always thought it a Misfortune that I was not perſonally known.

It gives me great Pleaſure that this Matter will be accommodated with a Man with whom I have had ſo long a Friendſhip, and for whom I entertain ſo true an Eſteem; nor ſhall I think him leſs the Man of Honour for confeſſing a Miſtake, than if he had, knowing it to be wrong, defended it with Obſtinacy.

I impatiently expect the Honour of your Viſit.

And am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

Sir, your very humble Servant.

LETTER XIV.

To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Diſpute; in conſequence of the former.

SIR,

ALthough when you told me what you had written, I thought you had gone too far, partly by divulging what you knew I had acquainted you withall, with a very different Intent; and, partly, in ſpeaking Things that I intended ſhould have been ſpoken only under very different Circumſtances, if ſuch had happened; yet the Behaviour of the Man I always loved, and whom I now eſteem more than ever, has quite reconciled me to what you did: and, far from accuſing you of diſcloſing what ought to have been ſecret, and ſaying for me more than I had ſaid, I thank you for both.

Theſe are the niceſt Offices of Friendſhip, but they are alſo the moſt important; and whatever I might have thought, if your Negotiation had not ſucceeded, I now look upon it as the moſt favourable and moſt fortunate Event of my Life. I beg you to accept my ſincereſt Thanks; and by continuing that Friendſhip and Acquaintance, which you have ſo honourably begun among us, you will render

render what was always the moſt valuable Union to me in the World yet more pleaſing.

Sir, I repeat to you my Thanks, for obviating the bad Conſequences of the moſt raſh and fooliſh Thing I ever was guilty of in my Life; and which, whatſoever elſe had happened from it, muſt have been a Source of continual Uneaſineſs to him who is moſt truly and moſt grateſully,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XV.

To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money, between People of Fortune.

PRAY favour me, *Tom*, with a hundred Guineas: the Bearer is my Valet. I loſt two Hundred to the Major laſt Night, and have little more than half the Money. You will ſee two Things by this; neither of which, I think, will diſpleaſe you: how little I am uſed to Play; and how free I think I may be with you.

Your moſt obedient.

LETTER XVI.

To an Intimate to borrow a Sum of Money, between People of less Fortune.

Dear Sir,

IF you have fifty Guineas, which you can, without Inconveniency, spare for about three Months, I shall be greatly obliged to you to lend them to me for so long.

I have been disappointed, and pressed for Money at the same Time: It is an unlucky, but not an uncommon Circumstance. You will believe me, that I would not ask this of you, if I were not certain to give it you back; but if it be the least inconvenient to you to spare the Money at all, or to be so long without it, pray refuse me.

Dear Sir,

Yours, with great Sincerity.

LETTER XVII.

To a Friend, who sends to borrow. In answer to the former of the two foregoing.

I Am glad of your Misfortune, with all my Heart. If all People lost when they first played, we should have no Gamesters but the common Thieves, and those who deserve to be their Prey.

Your Man has the Money. I hope you remember you dine with us to-day: *Surly* is to be there; you have often enjoyed him, but to-day you will have him gloriouſly: You know he finds fault with every Thing; but we have ſour Wine and freſh Salmon on purpoſe. Do not excuſe yourſelf, for we depend upon you.

Yours truly.

LETTER XVIII.

To a Friend, who has ſent to borrow Money. In anſwer to the latter of the foregoing.

Dear Sir,

I Will wait on you in half an Hour with the Money you mention; and if you ſhould have Occaſion, more is at your Service. You have obliged me in applying to me: I know how diſagreeable a Thing it is to call for Money; and I have a true Senſe of the Rank in which you place me among your Friends, when you ſelect me on ſuch an Occaſion.

I ſhall not have Occaſion for it till toward *Chriſtmas*, which is almoſt two Months after the Day you mention; and what I have to ſpare farther will be for the ſame Time; till when you may command it.

I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your very obed. humb. Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XIX.

On a farther Occasion for Money, from the Person to whom this was written.

My dear Sir,

IF any body had asked me what would be the Consequence of your obliging me; of your truly friendly Manner of doing this; and of the Letter which you wrote to me on the same Occasion; I should have easily answered, that the last Effect it could possibly have, would be the bringing me to you again upon the same Errand: Yet that is the absolute Business of this Application. Your Civility saved me from one Piece of Vexation, and I am threatened with another. I have before me a Letter from an unknown Attorney, telling me, he has Orders to sue me for a Debt of one Hundred Pounds: I do not know what it is that has thus thrown me behind hand; for I cannot accuse myself of Extravagance: however, that is to be thought of afterwards. I shall be punctual in the Return of the Money I have had of you; and I must tell you as exactly what I can do with Respect to this. If the Sum be not greater than your Reserve, still there is a Difficulty. I have been considering my Affairs; and, as it would be the last Thing I could be guilty of to deceive you, so I would not willingly deceive myself. I shall be able to pay sixty, or, possibly, seventy; certainly, the first of these Sums, at *Christmas*; but the Remainder not till the next Quarter. Now I

beg of you not to run the leaſt Hazard of giving yourſelf Uneaſineſs by ſerving me. I cannot doubt but you will do all that I could aſk, if it be perfectly convenient; and the leaſt more than that, I ſhall never aſk of you. I have told you exactly in what Manner I can repay the Sum; and, as I am very certain of doing it then, I do not ſee any Proſpect of my diſcharging the Obligation ſooner. I beg you to conſider of this, perfectly, before you determine; and to believe, that if I could have expected this ſecond Demand when the firſt was made, I would have told you of it. Give me Leave to add alſo, that I am not ſo bad an Œconomiſt, that any more Embarraſſments of this Kind are poſſible to happen to me.

I am, with the moſt perfect Sincerity,

and with great Gratitude,

Dear Sir,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XX.

From a Friend, on a ſecond Demand. The Anſwer to the laſt.

Dear Sir,

YOU have doubled the Obligation you laid upon me, by this ſecond Requeſt. I grant it to you moſt fully. The whole Sum I have in Reſerve, is one Hundred and fifteen Pounds,

Pounds, ten Shillings: I beg you will accept the whole; ſince, being preſſed in this Manner, you will probably be ſtripped of current Caſh. I am under an Obligation to pay away this Money at *Chriſtmas*, as I informed you; indeed it was laid by with no other Purpoſe; but, as you will be able to return me ſo large a Part of it at that Time, and there are yet five Months to it; I will truſt that ſome Opportunity may offer, either to yourſelf or me (without incommoding ourſelves as to our common Affairs) in that Time, to make up the Remainder: if not; laying down one Hundred and twelve Pounds, ten Shillings, at the Day, I will not doubt but my Credit will be received till the Time you fix for the Re-payment of the other. You ſee, dear Sir, I deal with you with the ſame open Sincerity with which you treat me: and it is thus that thoſe, who call themſelves Friends, ſhould live together in perfect Confidence; and with true Wiſhes to oblige and ſerve one another: That theſe will always be my Intentions toward you, and that, whenever an Opportunity ſhall offer, you will ſhew the ſame toward me, I am perfectly convinced.

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours, moſt ſincerely.

LETTER XXI.

From the Person who borrowed the Sums mentioned in the foregoing Letters.

My dear and valued Friend,

A Very unexpected Incident has happened; and I am able, thus long before the Time, to return you the whole Sum with which you favoured me; and with it my most sincere and grateful Acknowledgments. I have recollected how very few, among those who profess Friendship, would have given such a Proof of the Sincerity of their Declarations; and I shall know how much I ought to esteem you.

You are too prudent a Man to be embarrassed in your Affairs; and, therefore, it is idle to say, that if you should ever want the same Sort of Assistance, you may command it; but, as you know how to employ Money to your Service, I beg Leave to offer you two Thousand Pounds: if there be any present Opportunity, by which you can employ such a Sum to Advantage, I request you to accept the Use of this, as long as it may be convenient. I shall always retain a true Sense of that Favour you shewed me; and, what is to me much more important, of that Confidence you reposed in me under those Circumstances, in which, all Faith is too often violated. I think the Laws are deficient, that they do not allot some Punishment of peculiar Severity to that Crime, which is as much worse than Robbery, as it is to take from

a

a Man all, instead of a Part of what he possesses; and, as it is, injure a Friend rather than a Stranger. I need not add a Request, that you will believe me very sincere in the Offer I make you: It is a Sum that has fallen in unexpectedly, and by Accident; and I have not, nor know that I shall have any particular Occasion for it. Adieu! dear Sir! and believe me to be, with the greatest Sincerity and Gratitude,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER XXII.

From a Person in Trade, to a Gentleman his Customer, requesting the lending a Sum of Money.

Honoured Sir;

THE Favours you have been pleased to shew me, at all Times, during the several Years I have been so happy to serve you, give me Courage to write to you. Perhaps, I shall appear ungrateful, or worse than that, in doing so on this Occasion; but not being conscious of any Thing worthy to give Offence in my Thoughts, I shall not fear to give them Words in this Manner; not doubting (which, indeed is all I request) that if you disapprove what I am doing; yet you will pardon it. I should not presume to make the Application to you, Sir, did I not know, that in a Course of many Years, you have known me honest and industrious; for so much the Unfortunate may say for themselves, seeming to boast

of their Conduct, rather than, by Silence, to confess Faults which have not been in it.

After this, Sir, I am afraid the Occasion of this Address to you will not be a Secret: My Affairs are in a Situation very critical and dangerous, but I have not by any Negligence or other Fault deserved that they should be so: I make bold to lay the State of them before you, and even to entreat your Favour and Assistance.

You are not a Stranger, Sir, to the Undertaking on which I ventured, against some Advice of serving a certain great Person: I had Reasons to believe, that what had been reported to his Disadvantage, was false; and I adventured. My Friends told me, I should make my Fortune by it; getting into greater Business by that Means, than I ever had; and others said, it would either make or ruin me: The first it has not done; but, I hope, neither will it the latter. I may venture to mention to you, Sir, that I had his Lordship's Promise of being paid at a certain Time, the which is not yet elapsed; nor, do I believe that it will, without the fulfilling of the Obligation: but, in the mean time, Sir, my Lord is gone to his Seat out of this Kingdom: I could have no Right to speak to his Lordship before his Departure; but the Consequences of it are, at this Time, terrible. You cannot but have been informed, Sir, that when a Person in Trade is but suspected of being in bad Circumstances, that Suspicion occasions them: His Lordship's going out of the Kingdom has given others, although it has not given me, Suspicions that I shall not be paid, at least, to the Time; and thinking that my Payments depend upon this Sum, those, with whom I have Dealings, are hastening who shall first make his Demand.

This

This, Sir, is my Situation, and I cannot avoid the worst that is threatened by it; since the Laws are so strict in regard to Tradesmen, that it is criminal only to be denied to a Person to whom he is indebted any thing. If I had the Sum due from his Lordship, I do assure you, Sir, with the greatest Truth, that it would more than discharge every Demand that could be made upon me: but these Persons, whether out of Fear, or, perhaps, some of them, out of Envy, at the Advantage of this Thing, will not give me Time to write, and receive an Answer from his Lordship; neither have I any Right to do it if they would.

Honoured Sir, I have presumed to trouble you with a tedious Letter; but if you have so good an Opinion of me, as not to suspect me of Untruth, perhaps you will assist me; or, otherwise, I flatter myself, that, letting my Misfortune be my Excuse, you will forgive the Presumption. If I did not think of being paid by his Lordship with Honour, at the Time, I would not have dared to write this; for I have no other Security to offer for those large Sums that will now be demanded of me, as I have not any other Way of paying them; but if this should appear as certain to you as it does to me, possibly, Sir, you will accept it as a Security, and save a Person who has not deserved it, from the most certain Ruin. Sir, if I have asked what is improper in this, I beg you will be pleased to impute it to the pressing Nature of my Affairs, and not to any other Boldness: I know it is but a very bad Use to make, of having received many Favours, therefore to sollicit more; but, as I thought this might be a Means of saving my Affairs, and am in myself persuaded, it is not leading those, who should be so generous to assist

me, into any Hazard of losing, I thought it a Duty to my Family to make this Request.

I am, with the greatest Gratitude,

and Respect, Sir,

Your most obedient, and

most humble Servant.

LETTER XXIII.

From a Superior, to one who had made a reasonable Request. In Answer to the former.

Mr. * * *

I Have read your Letter, and am glad you applied to me: I know my Lord to be a Man of Honour; and I have a settled good Opinion of you. Whatever may be the Severity of your Creditors, no Demands, within the Sum his Lordship is indebted to you, shall oppress you. My Steward shall call upon you this Morning to take a proper Assignment of the Debt, and give you the whole Money. I have also ordered him to let you have it without Interest, provided the Bill is paid within one Year of the Time when you expect it. I am glad I have an Opportunity of serving so honest a Man.

Yours, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XXIV.

From a Person in Trade, to a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.

SIR,

YOU have always professed a Friendship for me; and I make no Doubt of its Reality: There has offered an Opportunity of my employing a Sum of Money, more than I can conveniently take out of Trade, to a very considerable Advantage, not only for myself, but for any one who shall advance it to me. The Remembrance of that Friendship and Value we always professed for one another, has induced me to give you the Refusal of this, which will be an Advantage, at the same Time that it is doing me a great Service. The Sum that is required will be four Hundred Pounds: the Time you will be out of it will be one, two, or three Years, at your own Discretion; the Securities you will have no Reason to question; and the Interest which it will bear, will be four and a half per Cent. This being a more advantageous Use than can be made of Money in any other safe and easy Way, I fancy you will find it agreeable to be engaged in it; and I shall not be unwilling to own, that the Profit to me will be very considerable; but then it will cost me Time and Attendance. On this Occasion, howsoever, I shall always acknowledge myself obliged to your

Friendſhip, and ſhall be glad on any Occaſion in my Power to return the Favour.

I am, dear Sir,

with great Sincerity,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XXV.

A Letter of Acknowledgement for a Favour done by a Perſon in Trade. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Sir,

YOUR Clerk has this Day brought me the Remainder of the Bills, and I cannot defer a Moment returning you my Thanks for the ſingular Favour you have done me, in employing this Sum ſo much to my Advantage. Intereſt is ſo low, that every Man will wiſh to be concerned in Trade, but only a few are bred to it; and I muſt have Leave to ſay, that there are very few one can place that Confidence in which you have a Right to, by the Engagements which you ſo honourably fulfil: If a farther Offer of a like Sort ſhould happen, I beg you will command me; but this is being an intereſted Perſon: Howſoever, I beg, Sir, you will believe that it is no ſmall Addition to the Pleaſure I take in this, that it has been

been also serviceable to you. I am very much obliged to you for the Favour, and am,

SIR,

Your very obedient,

humble Servant.

LETTER XXVI.

From a Person in Trade in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requesting to borrow Money.

Dear Sir,

I Have often remembered, with great Pleasure, the Hours that we spent together, about three Years since, at the House of our Friend, Mr. *Gibbons*; and if you have any Thoughts of making him another Visit this Summer, it will induce me to do the same, that I may again enjoy that Satisfaction. I think him the best Sort of Man in the World; and I need not to have been told, Sir, that you was his Relation: Mr. *Gibbons* and I have been acquainted a great many Years; and I believe he would pass his Word for me for some Thousands of Pounds. But, Sir, this I need not not mention to you.

The Occasion of my writing to you, at this Time, is, that having an Opportunity of enlarging my Trade very much to my Advantage, I am under the Want of a Sum of Money for that Purpose; for we who are in Trade, and give long Credit (although we are worth ever so much) cannot

not always call it in when we pleaſe. About one Hundred and fifty Pounds is all that I have occaſion for at preſent; and in ſix Weeks I ſhall be able to return it, with Convenience. If it ſuit you to aſſiſt me with this, Sir, I can very well offer to give you ſeven per Cent. Intereſt; and, if you ſhould require it, a moderate Gratuity, on the Advance. If you deſire it, I will make over to you, by way of Certainty, the Furniture of my Houſe, by Bill of Sale; or any other Way that ſhall appear agreeable to you, will engage myſelf to the Payment. Sir, as the Advantage of this Offer depends upon my immediately complying with it, I ſhall take it as a ſingular Favour, if you will pleaſe to give me your Opinion by the Return of the Poſt; who am,

SIR,

Your very humble,

and very obedient Servant.

LETTER XXVII.

From a Perſon at a Diſtance, prudently declining to advance the Money requeſted. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter of the laſt Poſt, and am ſorry it is not agreeable to my Sentiments to enter into the Offer you have made me: It is, to be ſure, very advantageous; and I know what

Uses may be made of Money in Trade, and what may be allowed for it; but, Sir, as I am at a Distance, and cannot be acquainted with the Nature of your Affairs, it is not proper for me to do any thing in it. If I had, I should not have accepted of more than lawful Interest for my Money; much less have taken a Premium for the doing a Friendship to a Person I knew. You know, Sir, the Nature of the Security you propose to me depends upon the Terms on which you are with your Landlord, and the Situation of your Affairs. I do not mention this as if to be informed of them; for I am positively averse to advancing the Money: But I would not have you think that I pay so little Regard to our Acquaintance (though not a very long one) as to decline serving you, out of want of Inclination: I must be so free also to tell you, Sir, that having named this Matter to my Cousin *Gibbons*, he did not speak in such a Manner as to induce me to comply with your Request. Beside, those who are not desirous of taking any Advantages, are always cautious of such as offer them too largely.

I am afraid this Letter may be little pleasing to you, Sir; but I would have all People that converse together, speak their Thoughts freely of one another. After this I am to add, that if your Affairs, or Pleasure, should call you into this Part of the Country the ensuing Summer, Mr. *Gibbons* would be very glad to see you; and so will,

SIR,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XXVIII.

To a Person of Quality, requesting his Interest for a Place, from one honoured with his Acquaintance.

My Lord,

WHEN I recollect the many Kindnesses I have had the Honour to receive from you, and the Place your Lordship has been pleased to grant me in your Friendship, I have the Boldness to suppose, a Letter, which brings a Petition to you, will neither surprise your Lordship, nor be disagreeable.

It cannot be unknown to your Lordship, that my Affairs are very little to my Satisfaction; or that my Circumstances make it often necessary for me to decline those Parties to your Lordship's Country Seat, in which you do me the great Honour to name me as one of the Company. I have no Ambition but to be in your Lordship's Favour; but I cannot make the Opportunities of waiting on you so frequent as I could wish, and, as your Lordship is pleased to say, it would be agreeable to you that they should be.

My Lord, this is the immediate Occasion of an Application which my Friends would have me had made some Time since to your Friendship; but I was backward to do it, thinking it but a bad Return for many Favours already conferred, to ask more: However, at present, I am rather pressed by the Straitness of my Circumstances, than prevailed upon by their Sollicitations, to make this

Application,

Application, in which the great Indulgence with which your Lordship has been pleased to honour me, assures me that I shall be considered otherwise than as a common Supplicant.

When I have mentioned my Requests to your Lordship, it is incumbent upon me to set them within their true Limits: I beg Leave to observe to your Lordship, that I neither have the Confidence to place my Expectations high; nor the Ambition to desire any thing that is considerable. Your Lordship will smile to be informed, that a Person, who has had the Honour of a Place at your Table, and has continued to appear not so meanly as to be taken Notice of at it, has done this upon less than thirty Pounds a year. A Person, from whose Indulgence I received a Part of this, is lately dead, my Lord; and his Appointments dying with him, that Portion of my Income is lost; and it is no little Affliction to me, that I am not able to go into Mourning for one, whom the World knew to be so kind to me, and for whom, beside Gratitude, I had the most true Affection.

But I trespass too much upon your Lordship's Time, and upon your Compassion. I have only mentioned so much to countenance what I shall add, when in limiting my Petition to your Lordship's Interest for any Place of forty Pounds a year, I do most certainly assure your Lordship, that it will make me compleatly happy, being more than I have ever enjoyed: If I may have Leave to add any Thing to the Request, it is, that I should be happy if the Post which brought me in this little Salary did not so perfectly engross my Time as to prevent my sometimes doing myself the Honour of waiting on your Lordship, and expressing my

Gratitude

Gratitude for the conferring on me so great a Benefit.

I am, my Lord,

with the greatest Respect,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

and most humble Servant.

LETTER XXIX.

From a Nobleman, to a Person honoured with his Acquaintance, who asked his Interest for a Place. In answer to the former.

SIR,

I Am very sorry to hear of your Misfortune, and, upon my Honour, do not want Inclination to serve you; but it is not in my Power. I have the Children of all the leading People in the Borough to provide for, and they all expect the Sort of Places you mention: Beside that, I have an Interest to keep up in two Counties; so that I would not have you place the least Dependance upon me. As to the Loss of your Relation, I am very sorry, if it adds to the Inconvenience of your Affairs; but for the Matter of Mourning, I should never think it worth while to wear it for those that did not leave enough to pay for it. I heartily wish I could do any thing to serve you; but as I cannot, the next Service is to prevent your fruitless Expectation.

I am, Sir, Yours, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XXX.

From a Person of Credit, to a Duke, who had received him kindly, to request his Favour and Interest.

My Lord Duke,

WHEN I had the Honour to wait on your Grace with the Model of the Machine I had contrived for conveying the Water more effectually out of Mines, your Grace was pleased to say, that I deserved Encouragement. This has emboldened me to lay before your Grace the present State of my Affairs; which is, that being sollicited to come up to *London* by some who thought well of the Undertaking, in Hopes of being, in some Degree, recompensed for the Pains it hath cost me, I left a Family ill provided for in *Durham*, and hoped to have made them some Remittances; but it hath not been my good Fortune to be received with that Heartiness I had hoped. For more than outward Civility I have not experienced from any: moreover, I have very scanty Means of supplying my own Necessities at present.

In this Situation, my Lord Duke, I have been prompted by my Necessities, and encouraged by your Grace's Goodness to me, to most humbly sollicit of your Grace, your Interest in some little Appointment, of which I know there are very many continually becoming vacant. Upon something of this Kind, the least of which would be sufficient, I could send up for my Family, and here prosecute

profecute my Labours under many Advantages, which are altogether wanting in the Country, in fuch Manner, that they might become ufeful unto the Public.

I do moft humbly entreat your Grace's Pardon for my great Prefumption in this Application; and if I could farther obtain from your Grace's Bounty fome little Matter to provide me with the Neceffaries of Life, until this happened to fall, I fhould be at all Times proud to fpeak to the World my great Obligations unto your Grace's Humanity and Generofity; and to fay, that in *England* there was, at leaft, one Nobleman, who countenanced and protected Induftry; however little there might be of Advantage yet accruing from the Profecution of the Point in View.

I am, with all Submiffion,

and with the greateft Gratitude,

my Lord,

Your Grace's moft obedient,

and moft humble Servant.

LETTER XXXI.

From a Perfon of Quality; in anfwer to a Petition from a Perfon of Merit, who is a Stranger.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, and fhall be glad to ferve you; for I think there is great Merit in your

your Discovery, and the Public ought to support you in the Prosecution, and bringing of it to Perfection. I am sorry I am at present withheld from doing you the Service you require; for my Hands are tied up by a mutual Obligation among a great Number of us, never to give more than the Price of a Ticket for a Benefit Play; never to pay an Author more than the selling Price of his Book; and many other Things of a like Nature; among which is the not giving absolute Money to those who apply to us. I am sorry, Sir, this prevents my serving you in this Respect; but in your Request of a Place, you shall have my best Interest, and I hope it will be brought about soon. I have written this Letter to you with my own Hand, to convince you how much I am inclined to serve you, and am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XXXII.

From a Person, who had depended a long Time upon the promised Services of a Man of Quality.

May it please your Grace,

IT is now between three and four Years, in which I have been on your Grace's Recommendation, labouring at the compleating my Machine for public Service, which is much nearer to Perfection than it has at any Time been; and I verily

verily believe, hath only been prevented from being absolutely perfected by the Narrowness of my Circumstances, which obliging me to many Ways of getting my Bread, the most of which took up nearly all my Time, hath prevented my Opportunities of labouring upon it in that constant Way I could have wished. In all this Time, during which I have from Space to Space troubled your Grace with Letters, to many of which you have been pleased to return me most favourable Answers, either by your own Hand, or that of some principal Servant, I have been kept in Hopes by the Expectation of some Place under the Government, or some Reward from it, the which should have enabled me to have sent for my Family, at this Time a Burthen to the Parish from which I came; at least, to have discharged those small Debts I had contracted here; and giving up all farther Hopes to have gone to them. But I am, at length, sensible how very many there are who apply, and are recommended: and how difficult it is for a Person, even of your Grace's high Rank, with your great Humanity, to procure any Thing for those whom you favour.

Howsoever, at this Time, my Lord Duke, I beg Permission to mention to your Lordship, that I am under greater Misfortunes than ever, being in the Prison of the Marshalsea for a small Debt of two Pounds eight Shillings, and my Models, and other Effects seized upon by the Person where I lodged, and, as I am told, about to be purchased for a Trifle, by a Person in *London*, who, knowing the Nature of them, will compleat my Discovery, and reap the Advantage of it. I am very desirous that a Thing so useful to the Public should be brought to Perfection; but I would have some

Reward

Reward for the Pains I have taken in it, whosoever has the Honour. The whole amount of the Due for Rent being one Pound eighteen Shillings, I do most humbly beg of your Grace, having no other Friend in the World, that you will be pleased to order some one of your Grace's Servants to take the Model out of those Persons Hands, that I may have an Opportunity, if it is to go from me, at least, to sell it on some more proper Terms.

I make no Doubt, but your Grace will be pleased to order this little Favour to be shewn to me; and I will instantly on the Sale return the Money to the Person who disbursed it; after which, presuming once more to wait upon your Grace, to take my Leave, I will return to my Family, heartily praying the great Author of all Things to bless your Grace with every earthly Felicity; and, for the Sake of others, who may design any thing for the Good of the Public, that Persons of your Grace's Humanity and Goodness may hereafter have Opportunities of more readily obtaining those Rewards for the Deserving, which they are pleased to sollicit for them.

I am, with the greatest Gratitude,

and most profound Respect,

my Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient,

and most humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XXXIII.

From a Person of Quality to a Petitioner who had depended upon his Favour. In answer to the last.

Mr. * * *,

YOU have sent me a very long Letter which I ordered my Secretary to read and tell me the Contents of it. It seems you expect some Assistance in regard to your Goods; you will remember that you came an entire Stranger to me and without any Recommendation. I am sorry for your Misfortune; but I cannot pretend to meddle in your private Affairs. And I desire you will not trouble yourself to write any more Letters to me. I wished to serve you; but I cannot provide for all the World.

Yours, &c.

LETTER XXXIV.

From a Person sent out of the Country to be provided for in London, *to a Nobleman of the same Country.*

My Lord,

MY Father, whom your Lordship has been pleased to speak to very often of the Name of *James Harris*, having several of us growing up, and a small Income, gave me Orders to come up to *London*, and apply myself to your Lordship for some Place in the Excise, or any where else where-

ever

ever your Lordship pleases; and he desired me to mention to your Lordship, that he should be thankful for any Thing you were pleased to obtain for me be it ever so trifling for the present, not doubting by his Industry in your Lordship's Interest to get me raised.

I made bold to wait on your Lordship yesterday Afternoon, but they told me you was not to be spoke withal, and behaved I thought but roughly to me: however, I question if they knew my Business; because I am sure your Lordship, who is so courteous to all People at the Place every Election, would not authorize your Footman to be rude to their Children here in *London*.

I humbly beg to know when I may have the Honour to wait upon your Lordship; and am, with the greatest Respect,

My Lord,

your Lordship's most humble,

and most obedient Servant.

LETTER XXXV.

From a Nobleman, to the Son of a Person who has Interest in the Country, sent up to be provided for.

Mr. * * *.

I Am very sorry you came Yesterday, at a Time when I had Company; but in *London* the Time of Business is always in a Morning. As I would not occasion you to lose any Time, I shall be very glad to see you Tomorrow as soon

as you pleaſe: and I have ſpoke to my Servants to treat the Sons of my Acquaintance in the Country, with more Reſpect when they come to pay me their Compliments in Town. If you inſiſt upon it, the Fellow you ſpeak of ſhall be diſcharged; but I believe you and all my Friends from——will find them ſufficiently obliging for the future.

I have been looking over the Office Books, and am very ſorry to tell you, that you have applied in an unlucky Time there being no Vacancy; but as I have juſt procured a Poſt of Seventy Pounds a Year for *Thomas Gubbs* of your Town, I ſhall tell him that he muſt pay you at the Rate of Twenty Pounds a year out of it, till you are provided for. This, with your writing your Name with your own Hand upon my Liſt as ſoon as I ſee you will, I hope, ſhew you how determined I am to ſerve you; and convince your worthy Father, that when I promiſe I do not intend to be worſe than my Word.

I am, Mr. * * *,

with the greateſt Friendſhip, Yours, &c.

LETTER XXXVI.

From a Perſon in Trade to an wholeſale Dealer, who had ſuddenly made a Demand on him.

SIR,

YOUR Demand coming very unexpectedly, I muſt confeſs I am not prepared to anſwer it. I know the ſtated Credit in this Article uſed to

to be only four Months; but as it has been a Custom to allow a moderate Time beyond this, and as this is only the Day of the old Time, I had not prepared myself. Sir, I beg you will not suppose it is any Deficiency more than for the present, that occasions my desiring a little Time of you: and I shall not ask any more than is usual among the Trade. If you will be pleased to let your Servant call for one half of the Sum this Day three Weeks, and the remainder a Fortnight afterwards it shall be ready. However, in the mean Time, I beg of you not to let any Word slip of this, because a very little Thing hurts a young Beginner. Sir, you may take my Word with the greatest Safety, that I will pay you as I have mentioned; and if you have any particular Cause for insisting on it sooner, be pleased to let me know that I must pay it, and I will endeavour to borrow the Money; for if I want Credit with you, I cannot suppose that I have lost it with all the World, not knowing what it is that can have given you these Thoughts concerning

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XXXVII.

From the Wholesale Dealer who had made an unexpected Demand. In Answer to an Excuse.

SIR,

I Am very sorry to press you, but if I had not Reason I should not have called upon you. It is not out of any Disrespect to you that I have made the Demand, but we have so many Losses that it is fit we should take Care. However, there is so much

much ſeeming Frankneſs and Sincerity in your Letter, that I ſhall deſire Leave firſt to aſk you whether you have any Dealings with an Uſurer in the *Minories*, and, if you pleaſe, what is his Name. Until you have given me Satisfaction on this Head, I ſhall not any farther urge the Demand I have made upon you; but as this may be done at once, I deſire your Anſwer by the Bearer whom you well know; for he was, as he informs me, very lately your Servant.

I aſſure you, Sir, it is in conſideration of the great Opinion I have of your Honour that I refer the Demand I have made to this Queſtion; for it is not cuſtomary, and is ſuppoſed to be not fair or prudent to mention our Reaſons on theſe Occaſions. If this is cleared up to me Sir as I wiſh, but as I fear it cannot be, I ſhall make no ſcruple of the Time you mention. I beg your Anſwer without Delay, and am ſincerely

Your Friend and Well-wiſher.

LETTER XXXVIII.

From a Tradeſman who had been injured by ſubtle Reports, in anſwer to the former.

I take your Letter as the greater Favour, becauſe I know it is not uſual to come to any Explanation on theſe Occaſions. I had not the leaſt Gueſs of the Reaſon of your Demand before, but I now do not wonder, nor can complain of it. I am very much concerned that I cannot anſwer your Letter otherwiſe than by a general Denial of the Thing you ſuppoſe; for having never had any

Dealings

Dealings with an Usurer in any Place, nor I thank Heaven any occasion for such, it is impossible for me to send you the Name of any such Person. However, as the Occasion of your Uneasiness about your Demand is plain from this, I shall take it as a very singular Favour, if you will do two Things. The one is to enquire farther as to the Story you have heard of this Usurer, and if you think that convenient, to let me meet with the Person who told you of it: the other is that you will call upon me, and see in my Books in what Hands my Cash is, that you may know you have no more Cause to fear, than you have to suspect my Circumstances.

I am greatly obliged to you, Sir, for coming to an Explanation in a Thing that else would have given me great Uneasiness, and if it had been spoken of might have hurt my Character: and I desire both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that it may be cleared fully.

The Bearer of your Letter brings you this, but I have so little Trust in him, that I send one of my Men to see him deliver it to you. I cannot help mentioning to you, that you must be cautious how you place any Confidence in him. I was surprised to see him come from you; because had you applied to me he would not have been in your Service. Sir I think it a Duty to tell you, that I parted with him for Dishonesty, discovered by a Fellow-Servant, and confirmed by his own Confession. I did not take him up, because he promised an Amendment, and engaged that he would go into the Country. I not only refused to give him any Character, as indeed I could not give him any, but I told him, that if I found him any where in Place in *London* where he might be trusted with Cash, I should think it a Duty to inform his Master of it. This I think the more necessary

as it is with you that he has placed himſelf, becauſe the remembring that he lived with me might otherwiſe give him the more Credit. This may ſeem an ill-natured Thing, but it is what I cannot decline in Honeſty; and I have ſhewn ſufficient Favour in not proſecuting him for what he committed.

I beg, Sir, both for your own Satisfaction and and mine, that you will enquire into this Story of the Uſurer, without loſing any Time; and am, with great Thanks for your Civilities,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIX.

From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Diſcredit of a Cuſtomer, and deſired farther to enquire into the Truth of them. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

I Thank you for your friendly Caution, and ſhall, as you deſire, loſe no Time in ſeeing the Bottom of this Matter. I have yet ſaid nothing to my Servant of your Account of his Behaviour; but I can ſee a great deal of Confuſion in his Countenance ſince I received your Letter. I ſhall now make you no Stranger to the Nature of what I have heard: It was he who told me of your Affairs; and if what you inform me be true, as I have no Cauſe to doubt, the Reaſon is very plain; for he feared your mentioning to me his Behaviour.

It

It gives me very great Pain on this Occasion, to see how much the best Men are in the Power of their Servants, who are the worst. I send this by another Messenger; and beg you, if convenient, to come immediately hither; and if the Servant, who discovered the Fraud, be at this Time with you, to bring him: I shall take Care the other shall not go out in the mean time. I am very glad to see this Matter clearing up so favourably, and am,

SIR,

Your very faithful Servant.

LETTER XL.

From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with, by false Insinuations, to make a Demand unexpectedly; in consequence of the former.

SIR,

I Cannot reflect upon what passed yesterday at our Meeting, without begging your Pardon, heartily; which I now do, with the greatest Sincerity, for the Manner of my calling upon you for Cash: or without a great deal of Concern on the Thought, how much we are in the Power of the meanest People about us.

That Villain, whom you had treated with so much Lenity, had endeavoured your Ruin in Return; and, I must needs say, that, to so young a Person in Trade as you are, and who depends more upon your Industry than your Capital, it might have been, in many Cases, effected. It shocks

me, in the greateſt Degree; and I wiſh all the World would be as cautious as I ſhall for the future, how they liſten to diſcarded Servants.

If I had not entertained a very good Opinion of you, upon hearing that you was ſelling under prime Coſt, refuſing Credit to Families, and taking up Money at five and twenty per Cent. I ſhould certainly have thought it neceſſary to ſecure myſelf as faſt as I could, and have hurried to make the firſt Demand, by Law: If this had been noiſed about, and ſuch Things are ſeldom kept ſecret, you would have been torn to Pieces; for no Man, who has engaged in a Trade liable to Expence, with a moderate Capital, can be ſuppoſed to anſwer every Call upon Demand. Though he may be in a very thriving Way, yet the getting in his Debts may diſoblige all his Cuſtomers; and even if he could pay twenty Shillings in the Pound he might yet be ruined. When I conſider, Sir, that all this might have happened to you, from the Baſeneſs of ſuch a Servant, I think Mankind cannot be too cautious how they pay any Credit to ſuch Perſons: and I muſt add, that, as you now have treated him in the Manner he deſerves, I think it a Duty incumbent on you to proſecute him according to the full Force of the Law: for it was hardly juſt to the Public; and, you find, it was very unjuſt to yourſelf, to pardon him before. I wiſh you all Proſperity, and am, with Reſpect,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XLI.

An Invitation into the Country from a Friend, but not without a Design.

Dear Jemmy,

YOU have left so many Remembrances here of your Good-nature, and those good Qualities that are so conspicuous a Part of your Character, that we are impatient to see more of them. You have very little Knowledge of yourself, or very much Modesty, if you wonder, that the Company you passed a Month with last Summer, are eager to have you again. I am the Secretary to their general Voice; and I tell it you sincerely. For my own Part, I do assure you, I never was so happy: My House is your own, while you please; and the Master of it is in all Things at your Service: You will find Things as they were: the same Fields, and the same Prospects; the same Rivers, and the same Hearts in the Neighbours.

Now I mention these to you, I cannot but be serious: You remember the young Lady that was at my House the greatest Part of the Time that you was there; she talks of you with a particular Pleasure; and when I tell her, I shall ask you down again, she blushes: She is a good Girl, *Jem*, and has four thousand Pounds; if you can think seriously of her, I believe you will not find much Difficulty to obtain her Consent; and I shall make it my Business to prepare her Father. You will believe me to be sincere, when I assure you, Good-will to both of you is the only Motive I

have to recommend you to one another. I think her Perſon muſt be agreeable, in an high Degree, to you; and her Fortune will make you eaſy, at preſent, and aſſiſt all your future Deſigns. This is my ſincere Opinion; and my Advice is, that you cloſe with it. But, be that as it will; I would fain have you here again: for, in the greateſt Sincerity, I have all that Regard for you, which the long Friendſhip of our Families, and your own good Qualities, can command from me.

I am, dear Jemmy,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XLII.

From a Youth, in the Courſe of his Studies, to a Friend, propoſing Marriage to him. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Sir,

I Have that warm Senſe which I ought to entertain of all your Favours in particular, and of your general Friendſhip. If I had not the Obligation of a Father's Command to reſpect and love you, your own Kindneſſes would have commanded all thoſe Returns which the moſt grateful Heart could pay. I never paſſed any Time ſo happily as that which was with you, and I am eager to repeat my Obligations on that Head; but, perhaps, the very Thing which you have mentioned as the principal Inducement of my coming down, may, though againſt my Inclination, keep me away,

away. I cannot pretend to forget the young Lady whom you mention: Indeed, I am almost too much discomposed to write any more, when what you have mentioned to me comes into my Thoughts. I will not tell you that I am in love with her, for the Expression carries I know not what of romantic and foolish Meaning in it; beside it not being prudent for me to think too much of her, I have denied myself that Liberty. I will tell you all my Thoughts about her. I think her Person, though very agreeable, the least Recommendation she has to boast: she has a Sweetness of Manner that I never met with in any other Person; and a Prudence that is beyond what is elsewhere met with at her Years: I am convinced that she will make a better Wife than any other Woman in the World; and if I had a proper Fortune, and was worthy of her, I would make it my first Endeavour to make myself agreeable to her.

But, as it is, I beg you will consider that I am very young, and, without too much giving way to Vanity, I cannot suppose that I have any very great Prospects. My Fortune is little more than will carry me decently through my Studies, and support me for the three or four first Years, in which I can expect but little Business. I should think it unjust to engage her in the Uncertainty of my Affairs; and more so, to prevent her from more advantageous Offers, such as she must have. This is my own Opinion on this Subject, and it is no new one; for I have considered it thoroughly. The Lady is not one of those who can be seen by a Person at my Time of Life with Indifference; nor could any one have the Opportunity of conversing with her, so often as I have done, without wishing he could do so for ever. No Man, Sir,

can be inclined to be partial more than I am to myſelf on this Occaſion; and, if I give it againſt myſelf, depend upon it, it is in Reaſon quite againſt me.

Upon theſe Conſiderations, I muſt decline coming to you this Summer, if that Lady is ſtill in the Neighbourhood; for, although I am not ſo vain as to ſuppoſe I could be the Cauſe of any Diſquiet to her, there is no Occaſion that I ſhould procure ſo much for myſelf. I return you my ſincereſt Thanks for your Invitation; the Value of which, and the Encreaſe of the Obligation from your kind Intentions in this Circumſtance, I very well know; but muſt defer my waiting on you to ſome other Opportunity.

I beg you, Sir, to make my Compliments in the ſincereſt Manner to all the Company; but, as I take it for granted, that what has paſſed between us upon this Occaſion is ſecret, I beg of you never to let it come to the Lady's Ear, that I mentioned her particularly in any Letter, and much leſs that you wrote upon this Subject to me.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obliged,

and obedient Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XLIII.

From a Friend, who had, unknown to the Persons concerned, proposed a Marriage to the Parent of one of them. In answer to the former.

Dear Jem,

I Have taken a strange Step with Relation to you; and I neither know how to excuse myself to you, nor to guess at the Consequences. I gave your Letter to the Father of the Lady, who is mentioned in it; and he told me he would look over it at home, and write to you. He was so grave when he said this, that I can make no guess at his Thoughts on the Affair; though I must tell you that, from many Things I have dropped at one time or other, it is not entirely strange to him.

All that I can say to you, is, that you are the best young Man; and she is the best young Woman that I know: so that if you and she ever come together, you must needs be very happy; and I am very glad to find on your Part, that if you should not, you can bear it without being miserable; and I wish I could honestly say as much on hers. How it will determine, I know not; but it will very soon be determined; for, from what I hear from both of you, all lies with the Father. If you should ask me, what I think of his Determination, I should not be able to conjecture. He is very much a Man of the World; wherefore he will wish to see his Family improved

proved by Marriage in point of Fortune; and he loves his Daughter dearly; so that her Happiness will be a real Consideration.

You will soon be out of your Perplexity; for if this Post does not, I take it for granted, the next will bring you his Resolution. I can only say, that I wish you happy; that is, I wish you married to this amiable Creature; and in the Sincerity of that Wish alone, I have taken this rash Step in your Favour. Pray believe me, and whatever may be the Consequence, forgive me.

I am, with true Respect,

Your obedient Servant.

LETTER XLIV.

From a Father, to whom a Match had been proposed for his Daughter, to the Gentleman mentioned in the Proposal; in consequence of the last but one.

SIR,

YOUR Friend, Mr. *Thomason*, who is my Neighbour, communicated to me, two Days since, a Letter written by you to him, in which mention is made of my Daughter; and which, I dare believe, you never intended should come into my Hands. Mr. *Thomason* (if I understand it rightly) seems to have been treating with you about her, without my Consent, or her own Knowledge; yet I cannot but say, your Answer is such as became a Man of Integrity and Prudence.

Sir,

Sir; I am a Person who have at all Times studied the Good of my Family; no Man more; and as it appears, by your own Account, that your Fortune is not equal to my Daughter's Expectations, you may well expect that I shall deny you my Approbation; but I am of another Opinion: I think the Person, whose Sentiments are contained in that Paper, deserves the best Woman in the World; and I am only sorry I cannot make my Daughter worthy of you.

I have two Sons, and she has a Sister; I had designed to give her four Thousand Pounds, if she matched to please me; but if she will consent to marry you, and you approve of the Proposal, I will give her six; although it is hardly fair upon the Boys, as I shall think it a Duty to give the youngest Girl as much. The Settlement shall be made to your Satisfaction.

Mr. *Thomason* tells me you are bred to the Law: if you are determined to stay in *London*, I will help you farther what I can; but my Interest there is not much: but if it will be agreeable to you to settle in the Country, you shall have the holding of all my Courts, and what Business my Acquaintance in the Neighbourhood can procure you, and I will build you a good House, over and above, by my own; for I am sure I shall love the Company of so worthy a young Man. If this Proposal pleases you, it is no matter for an Answer; you had better come; we shall be all glad to see you.

I am yours sincerely.

LETTER

LETTER XLV.

To thank a Parent for his Consent in an advantageous Match. In answer to the former.

Most honoured Sir,

I Beg it may not be thought an ill Omen, that I begin the Acquaintance I have with you by a Sort of Disobedience to your Commands. I shall be set out before this Letter; but as there is a Possibility of Delays and Accidents, I cannot receive so singular a Favour as you offer me, without taking this Way also of expressing my Gratitude.

Sir, I could not honour my own Father more than I shall always honour you for this Generosity; and with respect to the Lady, you see, Sir, how I have always admired her; and now, that I have Leave to do it, I shall love her with the truest Tenderness. I come, Sir, to throw myself, and all my Designs and Expectations, at your Feet. I am more happy than it is possible for me to express, in the several Testimonies of your good Intentions for me; and, as I am but just about entering upon the Profession to which I was bred, it shall be in whatsoever Place, and in whatsoever Manner you are pleased to appoint.

Every Moment that is spent in writing, is lost in coming to you: So that I shall conclude these my sincere Thanks for your great Favours, by saying, that I shall always retain such a Sense of them, as they demand; that is, I shall be for ever, with the greatest Gratitude and Respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient,
and dutiful Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XLVI.

To a Person in Trade, from the Father of a Youth, his Apprentice, whom he would have him receive into Partnership.

SIR,

IT is now a great many Years, that I have had an Opportunity of being, in some Degree, acquainted with you, on account of my Son's being bred under you; and I take this Opportunity of telling you, that I am in all Respects content, and in many Things greatly obliged to you on his Account: The Knowledge you have given him of his Business, seems to me to be perfect, and I doubt not but it would still do so, if I were a better Judge of it; and I thank you, Sir; and shall always hold myself obliged to you, as will also he, on account of your Care of his Morals.

What I am about to mention, will be a Proof of the Sincerity with which I speak this. The Time is very near, at which the young Man is to be freed from his Engagements to you; and I am consulting the best Method of putting him forward in the World. You are growing into Years, and may possibly think of Retirment; at least, you may be willing to relieve yourself from some Part of the Fatigue of Business; and I have it the first, and most desireable in my Thoughts, to settle him still with you: If it will be agreeable to you to accept him in Partnership, in whatsoever Degree, I shall readily pay what you will reasonably demand on that Occasion; and think myself more

happy

happy than I before knew of in the Choice I made for him. If this be not agreeable, I ſhall chuſe ſome Place for his beginning for himſelf, where he will be moſt in the Reach of his own Friends, and leaſt liable to be in the Way of your Cuſtomers. Your Anſwer to this, Sir, when you have duly conſidered it, will regulate the Conduct of

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XLVII.

From a Perſon in Trade, on the Offer of a Partner. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

YOU have written to me on a Subject, concerning which I had thought before; and whenever I have done ſo, your Son has been in my Eye: He is a Youth of a very promiſing Diſpoſition; the moſt faithful and diligent of all the Apprentices I ever had. You will be ready to believe, Sir, that, in Conſideration of this, and out of the Reſpect which I bear to you, there is no Perſon I ſhall be ſo willing to treat with upon this Occaſion.

In the firſt Place, Sir, I would obſerve to you, that this is a Buſineſs attended with leſs Fatigue than many others; ſo that a Perſon is not ſo much tempted, either wholly to leave it off, or to give it up in Part to a Partner in reſpect of his own Eaſe; as may be the Caſe with many that require a cloſer Attention. You are not a Stran-

ger

ger to this, that leaving only your Son to take Care of the Business, and have an Eye over the Servants, I have without Damage been able to be two or three Days of the Week out of Town, for many of the preceeding Summers; and in some of them have been absent more than a Month, without Inconvenience or Hindrance of my Business. This, at the same time that it puts your Son's Integrity and Industry upon a very respectable Footing, yet shews you, that a careful Servant may answer all my Purposes; and that, in point of Convenience to myself, a Partner would not be absolutely necessary, although I should be inclined to greater Relaxation than I at present think of.

You are at the same time to consider also, Sir, that there is hardly any Business, into which it is so difficult to come at first, as ours; and, perhaps, there is none whatsoever, in which a Set of known Customers is so valuable and essential. The obtaining the Commands I have at present, and the settling such a Number of staunch Customers, has been the Business of my Life, and is to be considered.

I have placed the Thing in this Light, Sir, that we may understand the whole Matter clearly, before we begin to treat about it; and that what Demand I may make upon the whole Consideration may not appear unreasonable to you, unless it be so in reality: for after what I have said, which might appear the Preface to a large Demand, you will find me moderate on that Head. I have already observed, that I am desirous of having your Son continue with me on the Terms you mention; so that I shall endeavour to make Things easy, only I would have every Part of the Account understood.

Having

Having written thus much to you, Sir, of my Mind on this Head, I wish you may find it convenient to come to Town, for what we have farther to agree, is not to be settled by Letters. I shall only add, that for the present, being not infirm, and finding my Business an Amusement, rather than a Fatigue, I shall not be inclined to part with a great Share in it on any Conditions. You must consent therefore to his being in a less Part Partner at present; and hereafter, as his Application and Care shew that he deserves it, and my Infirmities render it necessary, it shall be enlarged on reasonable Conditions.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XLVIII.

From a Servant Maid in London, *to her Father in the Country, giving an Account of her Situation.*

Honoured Father,

ALthough it was somewhat against your Will, that I came to *London* to put myself to Service, I believe you will not be sorry that I did, when you know how happy it has made me. I was always uneasy to live upon your Labour, for what we could do in the Country was not enough to provide ourselves; and though you was so kind to us, it was very hard upon you. I am now trusting to the Work of my own Hands, and, I thank God, I live very comfortably.

It

It is not a great Family I live in, but they are sober People; and I do not know whether I am not better than if I was in a Place where they do not think Servants the same Flesh and Blood as themselves. We have every Thing in Plenty, and keep good Hours, and there is no bad Doings of any Sort in the Family. On a *Sunday* we all go to Church in the Afternoon; and when I once asked for a Holiday to go and see *George*, they did not deny me. I do not see but we Servants live as well as our Mistresses, and we have none of their Cares and Trouble: so I think we ought to be thankful. As for my Part I love my Master and Mistress better than I do any body in the World, except you and my Sisters; and I do not desire to change the Place so long as I live, if they be content with me, and I shall strive always to give them Satisfaction.

Honoured Father, I wish you would read this to my Sister *Bet.* and tell her, it is better to come here and live so as I do, than to be a Slave for nothing, and a Burthen upon you into the Bargain: If she thinks well of it, I will take Care to get her a good Place before she comes; and, I am sure, if she behaves as she should, she will always find Friends in my Master and Mistress.

I am, honoured Father,

Your dutiful and obliged Daughter.

LETTER

LETTER XLIX.

From a Maid-Servant in London, *who is sollicited by the Apprentice to marry, to her Father in the Country.*

Honoured Father,

IN the first Place, I desire Leave to thank you for sending me up to *London*; for although it was against my Will, that was only because I knew nothing of the Matter. I find it the most fit Life in the World for those that have nothing but their own Labour to maintain them: being in the worst Service in *London*, is, in my Mind, better than the best Thing a poor Girl can do in the Country. So I return you my Thanks, Father, in the most dutiful Manner, for what you did in making me come.

But what makes me write to you at this Time is, that being in a very good Place, Mr. *James*, the Grocer's Family, the young Man that is 'Prentice, has been asking me a great many Times to be married to him. He has served four Years, and has good Friends: I have not told my Master or Mistress of this, not to get him Anger; but I thought it was my Duty to write to you, to know whether you think well of the Offer, and am,

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER L.

From a Father in the Country, to a Servant Maid in London, *who is courted by the 'Prentice. In answer to the former.*

Dear Mary,

I Received your dutiful Letter, and you may be sure Parents always contrive for their Childrens Good, and Heaven will prosper them if they are obedient. You see it is so: and I hope others will know the same.

I am very glad to hear you are in so good a Place; but as to the other Thing you write about I would have you consider what you do. 'Tis a fine Thing to be Mistress of a Shop and keep Servants of your own, but all is not Gold, *Mary*, that glitters. You say the young Man has served Four Years; then he has Three to serve; and you will be but uncomfortable in that Time; besides as to his Friends, 'tis much if they are not against the Match, and then perhaps they will never give him any Thing.

It has a Look as if it was a fine Offer, but I would have you throughly consider. If you should have a couple of Children while he is 'Prentice, and then he only to depend upon what he can get as a Journeyman, you will make a worse Life of it than to be content in your Station and live as you are; besides, *Mary*, a married Life is nothing without Contentment; and you may be sure, that if the young Man's Friends forsake him on your Account, he will soon be sorry for his marrying you, and the Expences of a Family coming

coming upon him without that which ſhould ſupply them, he will be in continual Uneaſineſs; and you that are in ſome degree the Cauſe of it will not fare very well.

Child, I think it very dutiful in you to write to me about this; and my Advice is, that you deſire him to name it to his Friends. If they ſhould conſent to it, upon finding that he likes you, and that you are like to make a good Wife, you may be very proud to marry him; but it is not likely they will; and if not, 'tis better for you they ſhould deny it at once and leave you where you was, than to find it out afterwards and make you worſe. I think this is the only Thing you can do, and I hope God will give you Grace to put it into Practice.

I am, dear Mary,

your careful Father.

LETTER LI.

From an Apprentice who has married without the Conſent of his Relations; to an Uncle.

Honoured Uncle,

HAving often experienced your great Kindneſs and Affection, by the Favour of which I have hardly been ſuffered to feel the Loſs of my Father and Mother, I am emboldened by that to write to you upon an Occaſion which gives me the greateſt Trouble of Mind, and which I have too long kept Secret; in that adding to the Fault I at firſt committed.

Sir,

Sir, not to presume to keep you in Suspence, I most humbly confess to you, that I am married. The Person I have chosen is not of Family, nor possessed of any Fortune, wherefore I have hitherto kept it a Secret fearing your Displeasure, but at present I cannot retain it so any longer; and although your Displeasure, which I greatly fear, may make me repent of what I have done, I have no other Cause to be sorry.

Sir, it is now more than a Year that I have been married, in which Time having had sufficient Opportunities of seeing the Conduct and Temper of my Wife, and that sometimes under difficult and not agreeable Circumstances, I have Reason to say that she is the best and the worthiest Woman I ever saw. I wish, Sir, I may find it as easy to reconcile you to this Match, as I find it to make myself content without the Advantages of a Fortune which I might have obtained with another, and twice which such a one would probably have spent.

The Occasion, Sir, of my writing to you at this Time, is the same which rendered it necessary for me to confess my Marriage to you, which otherwise I should have feared to do; and this, Sir, I hope you will consider favourably. The Allowance you are pleased to make me for my Pocket, together with the Industry of my Wife has very well supported us hitherto, for loving only her Company I have no other Expence but the Care of her: but Sir, she is now near her Lying-in, and the necessary Charge of such a Time is more than I have had Opportunities to provide.

I am not ignorant, Sir, that too many having those Opportunities to do ill, perhaps unperceived, that I have, would have kept this Secret still at the Expence of their Honesty; but there is no Ha-

zard I ſhall not run preferably to this: not even the incurring your Diſpleaſure, which, ſhould it happen, would break my Heart. I have preſumed, Sir, to trouble you with a long Letter, and I am afraid the leaſt agreeable to you in its Contents of any that I have written: You will ſee, Sir, that although there is ſcarce any Thing I would not do rather than venture to diſpleaſe you, yet I have run that Hazard preferably to the being diſhoneſt. To reconcile you to my Marriage there is only one Way, which is, that you will be pleaſed to ſee my Wife; but, as ſhe is not in a Condition to travel at this Time, I preſume to beg of you ſome little Aſſiſtance toward the Expence which is coming upon me.

Sir, I dread your Anſwer, and yet I muſt wiſh for it impatiently: I moſt humbly requeſt of you not to expreſs your Diſpleaſure at a thing which, although it were wrong is now paſt, and cannot be recovered, and which I am to bear the Conſequences of, and am willing to bear them. I dare not treſpaſs farther upon your Patience, but beg Leave to ſubſcribe myſelf, honoured Sir,

Your moſt dutiful Nephew.

LETTER LII.

From a Relation to a Youth who had married imprudently. In anſwer to the former.

Nephew,

I Have read your Letter with the greateſt Concern. It is a Grief to me not leſs than it would have been to your Father were he living, that you have done

done the only Act of Disobedience that cannot be forgiven. I shall not refuse you the Trifle you ask of me, because I pity the Person you have married, although I cannot think you deserve that Consideration. You will receive by the Coach a Parcel, in which are Fifteen Guineas: I have paid the Coachman for taking Charge of it; so see that you find it there. And God bless you.

I would not write cruelly to you, for I am inclined to love you tenderly; but at the same Time I cannot help telling you, that you must expect nothing more from me. If I would be reconciled to you I cannot: Here was a Match provided for you, and when you should have been of a proper Age you would have heard of it. This would have made us all happy: but if I could get those who had intended you so favourably to overlook the Disappointment, and forgive the Insult, for they will consider it as no other, yet it would be impossible to receive into our Families and Acquaintance a mean Person, for so your Silence on that Head, beside what you have confessed, declare your Wife to be. And it is therefore impossible you can be received upon the footing that you have been among them.

You see that I am not influenced by any Start of Passion or Resentment in what I write to you. This is the natural Light in which the Thing must be seen by every Family who has a Relation guilty of such an Indiscretion. I wished and expected to have seen you a Credit to your Friends by your Industry and Success, although in a Sphere below theirs; and to have met you every where well received by them: but it is impossible. For my own Part I am, as you very well know, under no Obligations to provide for you; but your good Behaviour, and my own good Opinion of you, prevailed with me to do so much as has been done.

You are now very nearly out of your Apprenticeship, and will be in a Situation to earn as much as a Journeyman as I have been used to allow you; therefore that Charge upon me is no longer necessary, nor must you expect it. I hoped to have seen you in a better Situation; but this is what you have chosen for yourself, and I am afraid is what you are most fit for.

I wish you not to write to me after this, for I have given you my Thoughts at large in this Letter; and, as they are not the Effects of Passion, they will not be altered by any Thing you can add to what you have already said. I am truly concerned for you, and am

Yours, &c.

LETTER LIII.

From a young Person of Family who had left her Relations for Service; to her Mother.

Honoured Madam,

I Am sensible that it has been great Uneasiness to you not to have heard of me in the Time I have been absent; and indeed it has been as great a Concern to me that I could not write to you knowing what must be your Fears and your Grief about me. I thank Providence I can now write so as to give you Comfort; and I was determined that whatsoever I suffered, or whatever I even supposed you felt for me, I would not write any Thing till I could do so. I have a strange Story to tell you, but I shall be brief in the relating it.

You cannot have been insensible, Madam, of Sir *George*'s Civilities to me. Indeed I have often thought

thought that they made you secretly uneasy, although you could not speak. To me they have been a continual Torment; and if there had been no danger of my Reputation, I would have fled to avoid the Persecution. I have not Madam been bred under your Instructions to so bad a Purpose as not to fear Dishonour more than Death. I therefore was not in Danger with respect to Virtue; but Madam, to one who is truly virtuous it is a Pain beyond bearing to be sollicited. I knew your Dependance upon this bad Man, and therefore I never complained to you since I would not give you Uneasiness where you could have no Remedy; but long before I left you I had determined to escape from him.

The Evening that you was with his Lady and only the Maid at home with me, he made Excuses to send her out of the Way, and was insolent to a degree that I tremble now to think of: I pretended an Apology for a Minute, and I went out; determined never to return again. This, Madam, is the true Story of my leaving you. Be pleased to consider that I could not run into the Way of Dangers so great as that I left behind. The Waggon was to go out the next Morning; and I went with it for *London*. It is now eleven Days that I have been here. The little Money I had has more than served me for the Time, and I am now (but I dread almost to tell you where I am) yet what should it signify for me to depend upon you, being an Expence and a Burthen while you lived; and destitute if it should please God that I out-lived you. I am at this Time, in the Service of the Lady *Williams*, the best Woman in the World; and I am as happy as if I were one of her Children.

You know very well, Madam, that the Ladies

now keep nothing above a Chambermaid: the Place of Companions and waiting Women is quite unknown; I do not therefore pretend to set my Condition at all better than it is; but indeed, Madam, it is a very happy one. I have great Content and very little Trouble. My Lady is very kind, and I have the Respect of other Persons. There are two Things disagreeable, the Name of a Servant, and the sitting down to eat with Servants. But for the first, it is a false Pride that teaches those who have not wherewithal to support an higher Title to blush at it; and as for the other all the Time I spend among them is just while dining, for my Lady is better pleased to have me near her than below Stairs amongst the others.

I do not put on this Appearance of Satisfaction, Madam, to deceive you, I feel justly what I express: to be sure there is something cutting to one born your Daughter, and bred to Plenty and Affluence and Respect, to sink into a Servant; but this is all, and the Pain that it gives, so truly is my Spirit humbled to my Condition, is nothing to the Satisfaction that attends it. The being freed from the Importunities of a Man whom I hated but dared not offend, the being sensible that I am no longer burthensome to you, whose Income is fully little enough for yourself; and the Peace of Mind I enjoy, are all together a Purchase very worthy this Price, though it be a great one.

I shall tell you, Madam, how I met with this good Fortune. Although I did not come so entire a Stranger to *London*, as some unhappy Persons do, yet it was the same Thing to me, for I could apply to none that I knew on such an Occasion. I had been told of the Difficulty of getting good Places; and I had been warned of the Danger of

of falling into bad Hands. I went to an Office of Registering, and I desired to see the Master of it. The Gentleman is Blind; but a better Man perhaps is not to be found in all the World. I told him all that happened to me: I informed him of what Family I was, and what had made me leave my Relations. He spoke to me with great Friendship and Respect: He promised me a Place fit for so virtuous and so well born Person, and he has kept his Word; for it was he that recommended me to this. I have now told you all, and I beg you, Madam, to forgive me, and not be offended at the Step I have taken, since there wants nothing but your Forgiveness to make me easy, and nothing but your Approbation to make me the happiest Woman in the World.

I am, honoured Madam,

Your obedient Daughter.

LETTER LIV.

From a Mother to her Daughter who had without her Knowledge gone into a Service. In answer to the former.

Dear Daughter,

YOUR Letter has been a great Comfort to me. I knew not what to guess was become of you, and indeed I feared the worst. I taxed Sir *George* with knowing of your leaving me, but I found he knew nothing of it; and he seemed so concerned at it, that I thought you had resented something from him by laying violent Hands upon yourself. God be praised it is no worse than it is. I do not pretend to be quite easy under the Thought

of your present Situation. I little believed once that any Child of mine would come to wait upon another: and your Father would not rest in his Grave to think his own want of Care had been the Occasion of it. But it is in vain to talk of that. You write so reasonably that I cannot contradict any thing you say. God that has given you Understanding to distinguish so properly, give you Strength to continue to bear what may be disagreeable in your new Station. I will not ask you to leave it: although it grieves me to think you should descend to it. However, my Child, nothing is shameful that is honest. Comfort yourself with that Thought: it shall be my greatest Comfort. I shall pray that you may not repent of what you have done; and I desire you often to write to me. My Dear, farewel, I shall to ease Sir *George*'s Mind, although he scarce deserves it, say that you are safe, but he shall never know where. My dear Child farewel.

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER LV.

From a Footman in London, *to his Father in the Country, on his first coming into Service.*

Honoured Father,

I Most dutifully and thankfully return you my Acknowledgment for the agreeable Life you have put me into. I find a great deal of Ease, and my Master is very good-natured: If I do wrong, he tells me of it without Anger; and I shall deserve

serve be reprimanded if I do it again, after such Warning. I have a great deal of Time upon my Hands, but I shall be careful not to misapply it. I am making myself perfect in writing, as you see by this that I am improved; and so far as I can, I am getting the better of Accounts; but I find that very difficult. I can see those who make other Uses of the Time they have to themselves, but they will see what it comes to in the End. I never knew any Good of setting all Day at an Alehouse in the Country; and I do not think it is any better in *London*, by what I see of it: I am sure they have no very good Examples before them.

Honoured Father, I pray God bless you, and make you as happy as you have made me in this Recommendation; for I am sure, unless it is my own Fault, I need not wish to change.

I am,

Your thankful and dutiful Son.

LETTER LVI.

From a Footman in London, *to his Father in the Country, in his Difficulties.*

Honoured Father,

I Remember when I was first resolved upon going into Service, you advised me to keep in the Country, or else to get myself into some sober Family in the City: But I was a Fool; and I have repented of it since, that I did not obey

your Commands. I cannot tell how to ask you to help me now that I have brought myself into Troubles that your Advice, if I had followed it, would have prevented: But I am thoroughly sensible of my Fault, and, if you will be so kind to overlook it, I will never disobey you afterwards.

I find Servants in all Places take after their Masters; and (to confess the Truth) there is not much Good to be learned of those who are in this Part of the Town. I used every Night to wait upon mine to a Gentlewoman that he kept, and to be sure nothing was so natural for me as to be free with the Maid-Servants, who are Flesh and Blood as well as other People; and it is a dangerous Thing to have such Examples.

I am almost afraid to confess it to you, Father, but this young Woman is ready to lie in, and the Money I have been able to lay by is not sufficient for the present Demand. I know very well how many poor Creatures are tempted to murder their Children for this very Cause, and ruin their own Souls, and sometimes their Bodies too. And I could never rest if I was the Occasion. Dear Father, forgive me, and be pleased to assist me only with two Guineas: I have four, and there is a Woman will take all the Care upon her for six; and I can get the Child into the *Foundling Hospital.* I promise you, Father, if you will be so kind to help me in this, I will always obey you in every Thing whatever afterwards, and am

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER

LETTER LVII.

From a Father in the Country, to his Son, a Servant in London, *who is sensible of a Fault. In answer to the former.*

Dear James,

I Think I have a great deal of Reason to be angry; first of all, for your not minding what I said to you, and now for your doing this wicked Thing: But, as you write to me so honestly, and seem to be convinced of your Fault, I will send you what you desire; although I can but ill spare it. If you ever do the like, or I hear any bad Things of you that are true, I will never look upon you again.

I desire you will shew me you are sorry for your Fault by going out of the Way of what was the Occasion of it. You remember well enough, I find, what it was I said to you when I sent you up; and if you are sorry you did not mind me, do it now; seek after a Place in some sober Family in the City, a Dissenter's, if you can get a Service in one, for I think they have most Religion and Goodness, if they be mistaken, as our Parson says they are in some Things: However that is, I charge you get out of the Family you live with as soon as you can.

I do not expect you to throw yourself out of Place; nor I would not have you use your Master uncivilly, but provide yourself of a sober Place, and then give him the first Notice you have of it. Dear *James*, be a good Lad for the Time to come, and I forgive you this Fault, though it is a very great one. God bless you.

Your careful Father.

LETTER LVIII.

From a Footman in London, *to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.*

Honoured Father,

IN the four Years Time ſince I came to *London*, and got into a Service, I never found any Reaſon to be ſorry for my doing it, although it was againſt your Commands: But at this Time it is otherwiſe with me; and, if I were to ſpeak my Mind, I ſhould think Diſobedience never goes unpuniſhed. I have fallen into a great Misfortune, honoured Father; and although it is owing to my own Fault, yet, as I never did ſuch a Thing before, nor, if you will be ſo kind to aſſiſt me in this Difficulty, I am ſure ever ſhall again, I hope you will forgive me my Diſobedience, and do what I beg of you.

Father, I have always kept ſober Company, and never did a bad Thing in my Life before, but I have been drawn into this. We had a great Route, as they call it, at our Houſe a Week ago: That is, my Lady ſent Meſſages to all her Acquaintance to meet one another at our Houſe, and play at Cards and Dice together; and while they were above Stairs diverting themſelves this Way, to be ſure it was very natural we ſhould be doing the ſame below. There was a Servant out of Livery, that belongs to one Mr. *Macforth*, who, they ſay, gets all his Money by gaming, for all he goes in his Chariot; and this Perſon and I played at All-fours together. I never ventured to play for more than Pence before in all my Life, but we played for Shillings a Game; and when I had won a

good

good deal, he desired to play for Half Crowns. I was sorry that he had lost so much Money to me, and so I consented, that he might win it back, but still I had the same Luck; and after this he would play for Crowns, and I won a great many Games at that too: in the End I found myself a Winner between three and four Pounds.

The next Day he came to me, and asked me to come and see him, which I did; and we played at the same Game, and I won two Pounds five Shillings more of him; this gave me too much an Itch for playing. This Morning, calling at a public House which he uses, we played again, and it was for Crowns, and he scored up the Game: When he had won one or two Games, we played double or quit, and he still won of me: At length, fearing my Lady's Anger for staying out too long, I told him I must go; when he counted up the Score, he told me I had lost seven and twenty Pounds. When I said he had not dealt fairly by me, he grew very rough with me, and with that he said I should not go out of the House till I had paid him, since I questioned his Honour.

I had only about ten Shillings of my own in my Pocket, beside the Money that I had won of him before; but I had some Money of my Lady's, having been ordered to pay some Bills: He insisted upon my paying the whole Demand, and would not let me stir till I had given him this Money, which was not my own.

Now, honoured Father, what I desire of you is only to come up to *London*, and speak to my Lady: She is the best Person in all the World, and I am sure will not refuse to forgive me upon your Promise of making up the Money to her, which I will make good, if I work for Years to do it.

I

I beg you will come up directly, Sir, being the unhappieſt Perſon in the World in my own Mind, for fear of her aſking me for the Receipts before I tell her of it. Dear Father, do not refuſe this to ſave

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER LIX.

From a Father to his Son, a Servant, on his being betrayed into a Fault. In anſwer to the former.

Son William,

I Never thought well of your going to *London*, as you very well know: It would have been much better to have ſtaid here, and earned your Bread, as your Father did before you, by honeſt Labour, than to go into the Way of Idleneſs and Roguery. I never thought any better would come of it. Howſoever, as you ſeem to have been drawn into this, and to be ſenſible of your Fault, I will come, as you deſire, to ſerve you; but if I paſs my Word for you, take Care you deal juſtly, for it would ruin me and your Mother, and all the Family, to pay ſuch a Sum of Money: I do not know how you expect to be able to pay it.

Do not be uneaſy, for I will come directly; but conſider what you have drawn upon yourſelf, and be careful for the future: If your Miſtreſs was ſtrict, I believe it is Tranſportation. If I get you out of this Misfortune, I deſire you will take Care how you get into another; for if People do ſuch Things as theſe, I do not ſee that it ſigni-

fies

fies whether they are naturally wicked, or led into it by their Folly. I am in great Concern for you, and am

Your sorrowful Father.

LETTER LX.

From a Footman to another Servant, who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Person.

Mr. James,

I Have a great deal of Good-will for you, and that is the Occasion of my writing this Letter. You know I saw you win the Money of Lady Philips's Servant; and I have seen the young Man since, and can tell you, you must take care of yourself, for I hear what is doing. The Man does not suspect any Harm of you, but there are those that will. He told me all the Matter, and I would advise you, for your own Sake, to give him the Money again, if you expect to stay in your Place, or get a Character.

The Money that he paid you he told you was his Lady's, and that's the Truth. He is afraid to be called to an Account, and has wrote to his Father to come up and speak to his Lady about it. You may be sure this will come to your Master's Ears, and if he does not turn you away, it is well if you are not taken up for winning the Money in an unlawful Manner. As I hear the Story, it is altogether against you. I have nothing to do in it, only, as I wish you well, I tell you what you ought to do.

I am, Mr. James,
Your humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER LXI.

From a Person who had done a bad Thing, sensible of it, and desirous to make amends. In consequence of the former.

SIR,

I Am very sensible now how bad a Thing I did in insisting upon your paying me the Money which belonged to your Lady, when I won so much of you at Cards. If you will come to our House, I am desirous to make it up with you, and will give you any Satisfaction you please to require. As to the Money you won of me, I let you get it on purpose to make you play more; and all that I have won of you I won fairly: But, however, as you cannot play the Game at all, it was not an even Match, and I shall willingly return it.

Whereas, I hear you have sent for your Father out of the Country, to come up and speak to your Mistress about it; I desire you will not let him say any thing concerning it. As I shall make you Satisfaction, your Lady will not know any thing that has happened, and it would only hurt my Character to have it talked of. I am sure it will make your Father easy to see all is well on your Side; and I dare say it will be Example enough to you as it is; and as for my Part, I shall never do so foolish a Thing again. So all Things being made up, I desire of you, as the greatest Favour, that nothing may be said about it, and am

Your humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER LXII.

To a young Lady of some Fortune, and considerable Expectations, on her listening to the Addresses of a Person beneath her. From a Female Relation.

Dear Charlotte,

I Am taking a Liberty with you in writing this Letter, for which nothing but my sincere Friendship can apologize, and which nothing but your Belief in that Friendship could induce you to excuse: But as I love you truly, and as I think you are really sensible of it, I shall venture upon it.

I am told, that Mr. *Wells* frequently visits you; the People in your Neighbourhood speak of it, and are glad the young Gentleman is likely to marry so advantageously: if it be otherwise, I have given you my Apology, because I have told you my Authors; but if he does visit you thus frequently, I beg you will consider the Sense the World entertains of it as an Advice to yourself: Since whatever would be to his Advantage, must be to your Disadvantage.

But, my Dear, consider farther: The People who make this Observation, know only your present Fortune; what then must we think of it who know your Expectances? My Dear, have a proper Sense of your own Situation: with your Person, Fortune, and Dependances, you are a Match for any Man. I know nothing of Mr. *Wells*, otherwise than that he has very little to recommend him in the Eye of Prudence. My Dear, you are now

now to determine whether you will be one of the first Women in the Kingdom, or the unknown Mrs. *Wells*. And add to this Consideration, that you not only give up your present Right to a better Offer, but all your Expectations; for though Sir *William* might leave you twenty Thousand Pounds to support you like his Neice, single; or to make you a Match for some noble Person, who would aggrandize your Family; certainly he will alter his Designs if he sees you in his Life-time forfeit all Possibility of making good his Intentions. My Dear, I only recommend this to your serious Thought; I do not pretend to advise you what you should determine; that is very easy.

I am, with all real Friendship, &c.

LETTER LXIII.

To a young Lady, who received the Visits of a Gentleman, her intended Husband imprudently. From a Female Relation.

My dearest Emily,

PEOPLE say you are going to be married; and if it be to the Person they name, I think it cannot be to your Disadvantage, though I do not see it as a Thing vastly to be boasted: But, my Dear, the Reason of my writing to you is by way of Caution, that you possibly may not be married to him; and as this is possible, I think your Situation too critical not to give you my Advice upon it, and I hope you will take it kindly.

Pray

Pray remember how often Marriages have by some Accident been broken off, when the Day has been fixed, and the very Settlements drawn. I do not hear, nor do I imagine, that the Thing is so far advanced between you; and if, when it has been thus near, it has been prevented, pray consider that it may be so with you, where it is farther off. Beside, to be free (and there is no Friendship without Freedom) I am afraid the Temper and Disposition of your Lover makes this the more likely. I do not know what you have done to fix him, but his Character is not remarkable for Constancy. It is upon a Possibility that this Match may break off, that I write to you; and, as that is possible, give me Leave to remind you of the Consequences, if it should happen.

My Dear, a Woman of Prudence will observe two Things, when a Treaty of this Kind is carrying on: The one with respect to the World; the other with regard to her Lover. Being sensible how apt the World is to take Notice of a Lady who has been often engaged, and never married, she will as far as it is possible, keep it a Secret to every body that she has any such Thoughts: If she were to be married to-morrow, she would not give the least Hint of it to-night to any, except those who had a Right to her Confidence: and though she entertain ever so favourable an Opinion of her Lover, and think the Marriage ever so determined, she will take no Step that may give her Disquiet if it should be broken off.

This, my dearest *Emily*, is the Conduct of the Woman of Prudence who receives the Addresses of a Man of Honour: For Heaven's Sake regulate yourself strictly by it. Do not take it amiss of me,

me, but let me tell you freely, I hear that you receive the Visits of your Lover too often, and in too particular a Manner. The People who live near you observe that he is with you every Day; and that when he is you admit no other Company. Indeed you are wrong to put it in their Power to say this. Though I would not have you blaze it to the World that you receive him as a Lover, there can be nothing wrong in seeing him as you do others, as a Visitor. Let your Friends find him at your House, my Dear, for they will find that he comes there; and give him no Liberty to suppose he is certain of being married to you till the Priest expects you.

Were I writing to any other Person of your Age, I should say a great deal more, but to you this is enough: I am sure you will see all that I mean, and you will be guided by my Experience. My Dear, pardon me, and believe me to be, for I truly am so,

Your faithful Friend,

and humble Servant.

LETTER LXIV.

From a Brother to his Sister, who received the Visits of her Lover at ill-judged Times.

Dear Sister,

YOU think you are going to be married, and I think you are, but both you and I may be mis-

mistaken; and as you are conducting yourself, do not take it amiss that I tell you so, if you should be mistaken, the Consequences would be very disagreeable.

When I left you last Night, I met Sir *John* in the Street; he told me he was going to you, and he pressed me to go back with him: This was near Ten, My Dear; an Hour by no means proper for the Visits of any Man to a single Lady. Do not take what I say amiss; but I suppose this is the Case frequently. You do not know what you are doing. I believe Sir *John* a Man of the strictest Honour; and I believe his own Character, and yours, and his Regard to me, would keep him from giving Place to an unworthy Thought, while he is with you: But it is a bad Custom; and were I a Woman, with what Knowledge I now have of Mankind, I do assure you, I never would suffer a Man, of whom I thought ever so well, to sup with me alone.

My Dear, take this as I mean it, friendly, and like a Brother. You may find something disagreeable, and break the Match off; or something (though I do not think this at all likely, yet it is possible) may break it off on his Part. Dear Sister, if it should be on yours, you will be vexed that you ever allowed those Visits to a Man you find it proper to discard: and if it should be on his, those very Visits will make it necessary for me to enquire into the Cause.

I think I have set the Familiarity you allow him in a Light in which you had not seen it: I am sure it is no other than a just and fair one; and I know I need not write any more about it. My dear Sister, use your own Understanding, and you will need no other Director.

Your most affectionate Brother.

LETTER

LETTER LXV.

From a Friend and Acquaintance to a Person confined to his Bed by Sickness.

Dear Sir,

IT was a great Concern to me to hear of your being ill, and I must have been a great Dissembler in the many Professions I have made, not to have felt a Share in that Pain under which I see you labour. But still I think you have some ground for Comfort. Although I could not see this when I was with you; the Grief of seeing you suffer so much preventing all other Thought; yet when I was returning, I could not but confess a Satisfaction in that your Disorder is not dangerous with Respect to your Life, nor will probably be of great Continuance: and what offered itself as Comfort to me, I cannot refuse myself the Pleasure of urging also to you with the same Intention.

My dear Friend, we accept of Life on the Conditions of Pain and Sickness; they are indeed so hard, that some of the *Heathens*, who had not a perfect Knowledge of a future Existence, have left it as their Opinion, that a Man of Sense, if the Offer were made when he was able to judge of the Inconveniences and Advantages, would not accept of Life: What we see all others subject to bear, we must not repine at feeling when it falls upon ourselves. You have enjoyed a long Scene of every worldly Prosperity; and this is the harder to be borne, as it is the first Attack upon it. But severe as it appears when compared with your former

former Situation, look upon it with Respect to that of many others, and that during their whole Lives, and you will find it very tolerable.

At this Moment, Sir, there are in this single City numbers dying: much greater numbers left by their Physicians, to expect the Stroke that cannot be warded off any longer; and beside these, many in an Uncertainty that is more painful, than the very Knowledge of the present. Many deprived of their Understandings for the Time, many struggling amidst two or three of these Miseries together; and many more, though exempted from all these, yet suffering as much as you suffer, and condemned to suffer it for Life.

Look upon these Legions of the Unhappy if you would know how to judge properly of your own Situation; and though it be grievous in comparison of your former Ease and Happiness, yet what is there in the Name of Pain, if compared with the Lot of these. My dear Friend, this is no fallacious Way of Reasoning; all that we have, we measure by Comparison, and it was intended that we should do so. Let the Sense of your being in no danger of Death give you Spirits, and the Assurance of your Physician, that the Disease will not be lasting, give you Hopes. And that I may be more happy than all these Considerations make me, let me see you chearful when I visit you Tomorrow; and hear that 'tis in some Degree owing to these Observations.

I am, dear SIR,

Yours most sincerely.

LETTER LXVI.

From a Tradesman, under approaching Difficulties, to his Father, asking his Advice.

Honoured Sir,

I Must begin by telling you, that once in my Life I am to write a Letter, which will give you Uneasiness: But before I begin the Business of it, let me with the greatest Sincerity assure you, that it is your Advice only that I ask, and that I will not accept of any other Assistance. Some Persons might say this, not meaning so; but I hope I have at all Times been so ingenuous with you, that I may be believed. Sir, I have always entertained the most grateful Sense of your placing me in this Situation, as I am sensible the Expence of setting me up was more than my Proportion of what you can do for so many Children; much less shall I ever ask or ever suffer you to add to it. You will see by this that I am in Misfortunes, but, Sir, they only threaten me at present: they are not fallen upon me. I have been as cautious of bad Debts as any Man in our Way can be; and I am certain I have been careful of my Expences: but I have made too many of the former, and consequently the latter have been too great (with all their Moderation) for my Income.

The Persons with whom I deal, have that Opinion of my Sobriety and Industry, that seeing no Want of Business, they have no Doubt of my doing well; but I can expect no greater Favour than others from them when they find I have been unfortunate. In about a Week I expect Demands

which

which I am not able to answer; and I request of you to direct me what I am to do. My Design is to write them Word of this, and desire them to accept what they find me possessed of: This I think will be most honest and most honourable; and when I have acquitted myself to them, I think to apply for an Appointment under the *East-India* Company. This I have some Reason to imagine I may obtain; and I shall be happy to know what is my Income be it as little as it may. These, Sir, are my Circumstances, under which I have only this Satisfaction, that they were not brought on by any Fault of my own: and this is the Method I mean to use to extricate myself from them, if it appear best to you who have a Right to know all my Conduct.

I am, SIR,

your dutiful Son.

LETTER LXVII.

From a Father to a Son in Trade, in Danger of falling into Misfortunes. In Answer to the former.

Dear Son,

I Shall neither upbraid you with what I have done, nor accuse you of being any Way the Cause of your Misfortunes. I have, indeed, done more for you than I can for the others, because I had hoped, by that Means, to put it in your Power to be a Friend to them in my Stead; and I have always understood it as the sincerest Testimony of your Gratitude, that you was Industrious and

Discreet: I know, Son, you have always been so; and whatever happens, I acquit you of all Faults that might be supposed to occasion your Difficulties. I know the Disadvantages of Trade, and they never were so numerous as at present; and I am sensible that nothing is so hard as to know who may be trusted.

You see I comfort you under your Troubles, for the greatest of all Satisfaction in them, must be to remember they were not deserved. My Advice is, that you go, instead of writing to your Creditors; and in the Place of desiring them to take all you have, tell them your Situation; and request of them, if they have a sufficient Confidence in you, to give you a few Months Tryal to make up your Affairs. If they refuse this, you have still done all you intended; and if they agree to it, I am not without Hopes that Providence, which always favours Virtue and Industry, will support you through the Danger, and again establish your Affairs. This is my Advice, and I know you will follow it. God Almighty prosper it, and send I may still see you a Credit to your Family.

Your afflicted Father.

LETTER LXVIII.

From a Son, who had recovered his Affairs by following the Advice of his Father. In consequence of the foregoing.

Honoured Sir,

AS I gave you the Uneasiness of acquainting you very early with the Misfortunes that threatened

threatened me, I am earnest to give you as speedy Notice of my better Condition. I owe this, Sir, to you in Duty, and I owe it also in Gratitude. Sure no Son had ever so many Obligations to a Father: Certainly none shall ever be more diligent in making all the Returns that are possible. You have twice set me up, Sir, once with your Fortune, and the second Time by your Advice. I told you some Months since, how readily my Creditors gave me the Time required to make up my Affairs; nay, they did not limit it to this Time, but told me they would, if it were found necessary, indulge me farther, on my making only a reasonable Dividend at the appointed Day.

I have heard of the Arts of Trade, and the Success of Schemes and Tricks; yet sure this is an Instance that the best Art that can be used is Honesty. But I delay what will give you Satisfaction: My Trade has encreased very much since the Time of my Uneasiness; and, I am sure, I have Reason to say, that Providence has interfered visibly in my Favour, according to your Expectations. Beside the Advantage of a larger Run of Trade than I ever had before, one of the most considerable, of what I supposed lost, Debts has come in: It was due from a Member of the House of Commons, whose Affairs did not allow him to discharge it sooner, but who scorned to make his Situation in the Service of his Country a Sanction against its Laws. By means of this, and my Shop Trade, I was able to pay the first Dividend six Months before the Time; and I shall early discharge the rest. I have, I thank God, and, Sir, I thank you, a more advantageous Prospect than I ever had; and doubt not proving by my Conduct, not only that I retain

a juſt Senſe of all my Obligations to you, but that you was not too favourable in your Opinion of me, when you expected that I ſhould be able, and truſted that I ſhould be willing, to be of Service to the reſt of the Family.

I am, honoured Sir,

Your moſt dutiful,

and your moſt grateful Son.

LETTER LXIX.

To a Perſon in Trade, from a Maſter to whom he ſerved his Apprenticeſhip. A Letter of Advice.

Dear William,

YOU will forgive me that I addreſs you by a Name which calls up my Remembrance of many of your good Qualities. Though Mr. *Aylworth* might ſeem a Title of more Reſpect; I mean this as a Name of Friendſhip: Beſide, I deſign to adviſe you, and ſhall ſtill keep up ſomething of the Maſter.

I meet with you upon Change every Day, and you ſeem the buſieſt Man there: I know your Affairs cannot be ſo very numerous there; nor, indeed, are they who have the moſt numerous, thoſe whom one ſees in the greateſt Buſtle in tranſacting them. I am afraid you confuſe yourſelf in all this Buſtle; and fearing that I have in this Article omitted to give you the due Inſtruction while you was with me, I hold it an Act of Duty

as

as well as Friendship to do it now. I believe you have seldom seen me perplexed and hurried by my Business, and yet no body knows better than you how considerable a Share I have had of it: And you know also that I have gone through it well. The Method I used was always to set down in the Morning what was to be done in the Day, and the Order in which it was to be done; and he that does this will never have any Trouble, because he will always be doing only one Thing at a Time, and he will know what to do next.

I will set it right before you in a very plain Instance: Suppose you were making Interest for a Place, and were to wait upon a great Number of Persons in different Parts of the Town; you would take a List of their Names, and run from one to another at random; and when you had seen one, the Time it would take to go to the next would be lost in settling which you should next go to. Now, if another Man of more Years and Experience was to set about the same Thing, he would spend the first Morning in taking a new List of them in their Divisions, according as they lie, so as to go readily from one to another. Your hurrying Temper would think this Time lost; but though you got twenty before him the first Day, he would have ten or twelve before you the next, and would have gone through the whole before you had done half: It is just so in Business. If you only remember, in a general Manner, that you have such and such Things to do, you will be confused which to set about next, and leave half of them undone; but if you bestow one Quarter of an Hour thus in the Morning, you will never be hurried in the rest of the Day. You well know three Things that contain all the Secrets of Busi-

nefs: First, What you have to do; secondly, How much of it you can do that Day; and, thirdly, What Time to set about each Part of it.

I am ashamed to see you pushing every body about upon the Exchange, and all in Heat and Hurry the whole Time; when you see Mr. *Gordon*, who has a hundred Times your Business, walking about as leisurely as if he was in his Compting-House, and yet doing it all; while yours is left undone, though there is so little of it.

I hope you will take this friendly as it is meant; and as you used to observe me when it was a Duty, that you will now do it by Choice.

I am your sincere Friend.

LETTER LXX.

From a Youth in Trade to his late Master, thanking him for friendly Advice. In answer to the former.

SIR,

I Should be wanting in Civility, as well as Gratitude, if I did not take this first Opportunity of returning you my Thanks for your kind Advice. Sir, I look upon it as the greatest Obligation, and shall obey it strictly. I have been used to hear Persons say, That when the Doctor knows the Disease, he is half way toward the Cure of it; and this, I assure you, is fairly the Case between you and me. I am sensible that what you say is exactly the Case with me, and I shall begin to-morrow to pursue the Course which you prescribe for the Cure.

I do

I do not wonder you have been ashamed of my Hurry upon the Exchange; I have been many Times ashamed of it myself; but I never knew to what it was owing till you told me. I shall shew my Gratitude in the best Manner by avoiding it for the future, and I am, with the greatest Sincerity,

SIR,

Your most humble Servant.

LETTER LXXI.

From an Aunt in the Country to her Niece, Apprentice at a Warehouse in London, *on hearing of her Imprudence.*

Dear Niece,

WHen I put you to Mrs. *Wallace*, I thought I did that for you, which both you and your Friends would thank me for as long as you lived; but it is not always that Things happen according to their Designs who mean ever so well. Notwithstanding I live so far off, I hear of your Behaviour, and I am afraid you are turning all that I meant for your Good to your Destruction. Mr. *Needham* is just come from *London*, and he says he was several times at the Shop but never found you there; but, on the contrary, that he never was at any Place of Idleness and Pleasure but he met with you. When he was at *Greenwich-Park*, *Betty* was rolling down the Hill with a Sweetheart at each Side and one before her: When he was at the Place where the Man dances upon the Wire, there was *Betty* eating Shrimps with a young Man with a silver Tassel to his Hat: When he was at *Chelsea* Masquerade, there was *Betty* among the People at the Road-side seeing

them go; and he ſays, he is told that your young Sparks that take ſo much Notice of you, pay People for going on your Buſineſs, and ſo get you to theſe Places.

You might think I ſhould write to Mrs. *Wallace* about this; but I chuſe firſt to tell you of it yourſelf; and if you have any regard for yourſelf, or any Love for me, you will take care to mend. Dear *Betty*, I am under great Concern: One or other of theſe young Men may be your Ruin; and if not, they take you off from your Buſineſs, and you will never be Miſtreſs of it. As to any Hope of mending your Condition by Marriage, I would not have you think of it, at leaſt not in this Way. If I hear rightly about your Companions, they are young Men of no Expectations, and would only make you and themſelves miſerable by ſuch an Alliance.

Indeed, dear *Betty*, no Gentleman will ever think of marrying a Perſon in your Station, ſo do not think of it; and if ever you better yourſelf by Matrimony, it muſt not be by your Face, but your Behaviour. You may get the Liking of ſome Perſon in Trade, by minding your own Affairs and being diſcreet; and more than this you muſt not think of. My dear *Betſy*, I have written all this to you, to adviſe you which way to purſue your own Good. You will find it beſt, and I hope you will obſerve it, and ſo God will bleſs you; and you ſhall have all that you can reaſonably deſire from

Your affectionate, but afflicted Aunt.

LETTER

LETTER LXXII.

From a young Woman to a Relation, in return for her good Advice. In answer to the foregoing.

Honoured Madam,

I Have read over the Letter you wrote to me a great many times, and I am convinced that I deserve a more severe Reprimand. But, Madam, this shall have the same Effect as if you had written ever so harshly, or had told my Mistress of my Faults; for you that are so far off know them better than she does. Madam, I own every thing Mr. *Needham* says is true: but indeed no Person whatsoever has offered me any Injury. It was an youthful Folly: Indeed, Madam, you shall never hear any more of my doing wrong in this Manner; for it is not only my Duty to obey you, but I find you are in the Right in all you tell me; and if a Stranger had advised me the same, I would have followed the Counsel. You shall never hear after this Day but that I follow my Business as I should do; and if any Person offers to me that seems fit to better my Condition, I shall tell him, before I make any Answer, I must ask your Approbation, and by that I will be guided in every Thing. I am very sensible of my Folly, and am, honoured Madam,

Your most dutiful and most thankful Niece.

LETTER LXXIII.

From an elder Brother in the Country, to a Youth just put 'Prentice in London.

Dear Brother,

I Am very glad to hear you are pleaſed with the new Situation into which the Care of your Friends has put you; but I would have you pleaſed not with the Novelty of it, but with the real Advantage. It is natural for you to be glad that you are under leſs Reſtraint than you were, for a Maſter neither has Occaſion nor Inclination to watch over a Youth ſo much as his Parents: But if you are not careful, this, although it now gives you a childiſh Satisfaction, may, in the End, betray you into Miſchief; nay, to your Ruin. Though your Father is not in ſight, dear Brother, act always as if you were in his Preſence: and be aſſured, that what would not offend him, will never diſpleaſe any Body.

You have more Senſe, I have often told you ſo, than moſt Perſons at your Time. Now is the Opportunity of making a good Uſe of it: and take this for certain, every right Step you enter upon now will be a Comfort to you for your Life. I would have your Reaſon as well as your Fancy pleaſed with your new Situation, and then you will act as becomes you. Conſider, Brother, that the State of Life that charms you ſo at this Time will bring you to Independance and Affluence, and that you will, by behaving as you ought now, be at one time Maſter of a Houſe and Family;

Family; have every Thing about you at your own Command, and have Apprentices as well as Servants to wait upon you. The Master to whom you are put, was some Years ago in your Situation; and what should hinder you from being hereafter in his? All that is required, is Patience and Industry; and these, Brother, are a very cheap Price at which to purchase so comfortable a Condition.

Your Master I am told had nothing to begin the World withal: In that he had the worse of you; for if you behave well, there are those will set you up in a handsome Manner. So you have sufficient Inducement to be good, and a Reward always follows it. Brother, farewel. Obey your Master, and be civil to all Persons; keep out of Company, for Boys have no Occasion for it, and most of that you will meet with is very bad. Be careful and honest, and God will bless you. If ever you commit a Fault confess it at once; for the Lye in denying it is worse than the Thing itself: Go to Church constantly; and write to us often. I think I need not say more to so good a Lad as you, to induce you to continue so.

I am your affectionate Brother.

LETTER LXXIV.

From a Father in the Country to his Son, just put to an Attorney in the Temple.

Dear Son,

I Have, I assure you, streightened myself not a little to advance the Money which has put you

out, and even, if you are ever so prudent, I shall feel the Expence that it will be to support you properly; for I do not intend you shall be worse supplied than others in your Station. I do not name this that I think much of it, for I never shall, if you behave well: All that I mean is, that you should be sensible of it, and shew your Gratitude by your Industry and Sobriety: For though it is a great deal it costs, yet if you mind your Business, the Advantage will very well answer it. Now let me write you at once my Mind about your general Behaviour.

And first of all, I desire you will keep it in your Memory, that I sent you where you are to study Law, and not read Plays; and that your Pleasure ought to be in Courts, and not at a Theatre. I would not have chosen the Place where you are for this Purpose, but I have a Value for the Gentleman you are with: and I trust, that between your good Disposition, and his Care, all Harm will be prevented.

You will find yourself among a Set of young Men, very few of whom will come to any Good. This to you is an Advantage; the Profession will not be over-stocked: But in the mean time, do not let them lead you away among them. You will find them Rakes, and, in general, Fools. Avoid their Company. They will want you to dine at the same Places of Sundays Rendezvous; and to frequent the same Coffee-Houses in the Week; but if you regard my Peace, or your own Interest, avoid both. You may, if you behave yourself well, be received in Coffee-Houses where the elder Persons of your Profession resort, and they will treat you with Respect. In these you will find Instructors and Friends; the other will

only

only betray you into Follies and Vices, debauch your Morals, and impose on your Understanding.

In two Sentences, Son, Apply yourself to your Business, and Keep company with your Betters; and you will make yourself and me happy.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER LXXV.

From a Mother to her Son, whom she fears getting into bad Courses.

My dear Child,

IT was a great Uneasiness to me to part with you out of my Sight, but it is a much greater to be out of your Remembrance, and this is what I never thought I should have met with. When I agreed to your going from me, it was because I knew your own Happiness in your future Life depended upon it; but, dear Child, if you fall into bad Ways, you will add to the Loss of that Pleasure which I had in your Company, the continual Pain of my thinking I have contributed to your Undoing.

What can be the Reason, my Dear, that you never write to me? You know what Satisfaction it must be to me to hear that you are well, and that you are not displeased with your Condition. You used to be dutiful; no Child more: And this you may remember was my strictest Injunction. I cannot think you forget me, and I am more unhappy even than if I did; because I fear you have taken to Courses which at once take up your

Time;

Time, ſo that you have not Leiſure to write and make you aſhamed of Writing. God ſend I may be miſtaken in this; but, my dear Child, the more we love the more we fear. I deſire you will write to me directly, and eaſe me of this Pain. If you can tell me truly that you have not taken to ill Ways, nor fallen into bad Company, and moſt of all, if you can give me any plauſible Reaſon for this long Neglect of me, you will make me happy. Adieu! dear Son.

Your affectionate and careful Mother.

LETTER LXXVI.

From a Son to his Mother, who had been negligent in writing to her. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Honoured Madam,

I Have read over your Letter many Times, and never without Tears. I own my Fault; and I will never offend you again. But, dear Madam, do not ſuppoſe me worſe than I am: Nothing can ever put out of my Remembrance the Obligations I have to you any more than my Duty, which would exact from me all that you require, were there nothing of the other. I have omitted writing to you, Madam, not becauſe I had taken any Reſolution that I would not write (far be any ſuch undutiful Thoughts from me) but I had deferred it from one Poſt to another, and I find there is no End of Indolence. I ſhall learn from this one Inſtance, that what is to be done, ſhould be done

done immediately; for I find it thus in every thing, that the Unwillingness to go about it encreases with the Neglect. This is the true Cause that I have not written, and, Madam, it is the only Cause. By my future more careful Behaviour you will find this is true.

As I have not omitted my Duty to you, Madam, in this Respect, out of any Neglect or Ingratitude, much less out of intended Disobedience; so I beg you will believe me, when I tell you with the greatest Sincerity, that no bad Company, or Misemployment of my Time, has occasioned it. I obey your Commands in this as in all Things else, Madam, and I always shall obey them; and while I do so, I am sensible I shall not do wrong. Your Advice at parting from you I remember was to keep none but grave and sober Company; and your Advice is to me a Command. Indeed, Madam, I have little Time for any Company: The Week Days are taken up with Business; for I find sufficient to employ all my Time in that, as I intend to pursue it thoroughly; and on the *Sunday*, I have yet been no where but among our Relations. This is the Conduct, Madam, of your Son, whose Concerns are so much your own; and this shall continue to be so: partly, because I know it is right, and not in a little Degree, because I know it will give you Satisfaction; and I will write often to inform you that it is so.

I am, honoured Madam,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER

LETTER LXXVII.

From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town on Business, to inform him of his Mother's Illness.

Honoured Father,

IT is my Duty to write what must make you very uneasy; but I am sure you would never pardon me should I neglect it. My Mother, Sir, is sick. We had been walking in the Fields, and were hot: When we came in she would drink a Glass of cold Water, although every body persuaded her against doing so; and she was taken ill in a few Hours. I cannot tell you, Sir, how much a dutiful Child suffers on such an Occasion. They call the Disorder a Pleurisy. To see an affectionate Parent, who would be miserable at the least Pain that should have afflicted me, struggling for Breath, and gasping in Agony, is too much for a grateful Heart to bear; and the Remedy (if it please God it prove a Remedy) is almost as terrible as the Disease. Physicians are Butchers when People have this Disorder; nothing but bleeding, bleeding, and bleeding. They have done this three Times to-day, and twice yesterday: Would I could give my Blood to spare my Mother's; or that the Tears which run down my Cheeks as I write this to you, could take the Place of your Grief at reading it. Honoured Sir, my Mother speaks of nothing but you, she only wishes to see you; and I have written this true Account of her Disease that you may come without Delay. I know the Business which you are transacting would detain you against any other

Call,

Call, but I am sure you will let any Thing go neglected to comfort your afflicted Family. Nothing but the Sight of you can enable either my Mother or any of us to bear what is upon us. I am, honoured Sir, in all the Affection that an human Heart can bear,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER LXXVIII.

From the Master of a Family to a Stranger, asking the Character of a Servant.

SIR,

A Person, whose Name is *James Wilkins*, has applied to me, on hearing there was a Vacancy in my Family, to serve as Footman. His greatest Recommendation is, that he has lived a considerable Time with you, and behaved himself well in his Service: If this be true, it is indeed sufficient; but this, as well as his Occasion of leaving you (which, he says, was to see his Friends) is so common an Account for People to give of themselves, that I place no Value upon it, till I hear it confirmed by you.

I know it is too common in Gentlemen, of humane Dispositions, to promise a better Character to Servants than they have deserved, upon their Promise of amending of the Faults they had been guilty of; but I am afraid this is oftener kept on the first Part, than on the latter. Sir, I have troubled you thus far only to acquaint you that

mine

mine is a Family into which it would be particularly improper to take a bad Man; and having ſaid ſo much, I ſhall perfectly depend upon what you are pleaſed to tell me in Reſpect of him.

I am, Sir,

Your very obedient,

and very humble Servant.

LETTER LXXIX.

Containing the Character of a Servant. In anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR,

I Am very ſenſible of the Propriety of all you ſay in reſpect to the Abuſe in Characters given with Servants. If there were not the particular Occaſion which you intimate in this Caſe, I ſhould ſtill, after ſuch a Letter as you have written to me, be careful to ſay no more or leſs of the Man than he deſerves; ſince I think that Candour from one Gentleman to another is more neceſſary than Partiality to Servants.

The Perſon you mention lived in my Family about ten Months; a Timé, perhaps, not ſo long as he is willing to have it thought; and the Occaſion of my diſcharging him was ſome Diſagreement with the other Servants: This, Sir, is the Truth of it. As the Excuſes he has made to you are very common, I think if I were in your Place I ſhould not conſtrue them particularly to his Diſ-

advantage.

advantage. The Time that he was with me is sufficient to judge, in some Degree, of a Person in his Station; and from that I think very well of him. I should not have parted with him on my own Account; nor do I know who was to blame in the Disputes which occasioned my discharging him; only as the other Servants had lived longer with me, I was less inclined to part with them. This, Sir, is exactly the Truth as to his Behaviour, while with me, and as to his leaving me. I believe he will make you a very good Servant, and am

SIR,

Your very obedient, humble Servant.

LETTER LXXX.

From a Lady to a Stranger, enquiring the Character of an Upper Maid-Servant.

Madam,

I Think myself unhappy that I have not the Honour to be known to you, as I have a Request to make, on your complying with which I place a great Dependance. The Occasion of this Letter is nothing more than the common Form of enquiring the Character of a Servant; and I am very sensible, that in the general Way, this signifies nothing; for whatsoever was the Fault the Person committed, she begs Pardon when she goes away, and her Lady promises her a Character upon a Belief that she will mend. But, Madam, I beg Leave to mention to you, that I

am

am too ſenſible how much Injury may be done by the Tattling of one of theſe Creatures, much more by her Wickedneſs, if ſhe is bad enough to take Bribes from deſigning Perſons.

Madam, I have a Daughter, grown up to Woman's Eſtate, who is as dear to me as a Child can be to a Parent; I have omitted no Care in her Education; and I think ſhe wants no Kind of Goodneſs. I ſhould be very unhappy to ſee ſuch a Character ſacrificed to the Malice of a Servant; or the Child (for ſhe has ſome Fortune) attempted by needy Perſons, becauſe they can command enough to engage ſuch a Perſon in their Service.

I beg Pardon for troubling you with ſo long a Letter, on ſuch an Occaſion; but I entreat the Favour of you to inform me whether the Perſon whom you diſcharged a Fortnight ſince, *Suſannah Clark*, by Name, is fit for me.

I have the Honour to be,

with the greateſt Reſpect,

Madam,

Your moſt obedient,

and moſt humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER LXXXI.

From a Lady, giving the Character of an Upper Maid-Servant. In answer to the foregoing.

Madam,

AFter the Letter you have written to me, I should be unpardonable to say any thing to you but the most perfect Truth. I know it is a Custom with Ladies to be too favourable to discharged Servants; but it is a bad one. I would not be too kind to them on this Occasion, in any Case; but in the present I shall think it a Duty to speak without the least Reserve.

The Servant who has offered herself to you, Madam, has left my Place six Weeks: The Occasion of her being discharged, was some Expressions that I thought did not carry a proper Respect; but they were spoken to me, and not behind my back. I will do her the Justice also to acknowledge, that, perhaps, she might have some Provocation: however, if I had been sensible I was in Fault myself, I would not have kept the Servant afterwards. As to the Circumstances you mention, I have no Cause to suspect them: I believe her to be very discreet and honest. How far what I have mentioned may plead against her, I cannot say; you are to judge of it; but, I think, as it is all that can be objected to a Person, otherwise very desireable; and is all I have to charge her with, who have had Opportunities of seeing whatever Faults she has; I should not, as the World of Servants goes, expect a better.

I am, Madam, your very humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER LXXXII.

From a Relation in the Country, to a Youth in London; *to caution him against Public-Houses.*

Cousin Richard,

IT is with great Pleasure I from time to time hear of your good Behaviour; and I promise myself to see you a considerable Man, from the Advances it will be in your Way to make in the World. Yours is a Business which depends in a great Measure upon the Favour of People of nearly your own Rank; and I hear of you continually as being possessed of little Advantages which indear you to them. Pursue the Plan that Nature has pointed out for your Success, and of which she has given you the Means; but take Care not to make that your Ruin which may be your greatest Benefit. I am told that you sing agreeably, and that you are one of the pleasantest Companions in the World. These are Things that will make you happy in yourself, because they will make you agreeable to others; and it will be a great Advantage to you that they will make your Company desireable. But, dear Cousin, let it be within Bounds that you indulge the Use of these your Talents. If you are led to Public-Houses and become the Favourite of drunken Clubs, you will ruin yourself, and assist in the Ruin of others. Too many are fond of making so bad an Use of the Night, that they can make no good Use of the Morning; and nothing tends so much to this, as the frequenting those Meetings at Houses where

the Drinking alone is often a Temptation to stay to an unseasonable Time; but when there is also the Temptation of a Song, and of continued Mirth to add to the Inducement, the Mischief is much the greater. You will naturally be led to some of these Meetings, and you will as certainly be pressed to frequent them: I am told that there are too many of them in your Part of the Town: If you give into this, you will make them more, at least more frequented, and will have the Crime of not only wasting your own Time, but being the Occasion of a Waste of it in others.

I thought it my Duty, Cousin *Richard*, to give you this Caution against a Mistake that you may too naturally make, if not cautioned; more depends upon it than you can imagine at present: Indeed all depends upon it.

I am your affectionate Friend.

LETTER LXXXIII.

From a Youth nearly out of an Apprenticeship, to a distant Relation; requesting him to lend a Sum of Money.

SIR,

I Can remember nothing but Kindness from you to our unhappy Family ever since my Infancy; and I flatter myself that I have not been guilty of any Thing that ought to exclude me in particular from your Favour, provided you retain the same kind Thoughts towards us. I may be mistaken in what I imagine farther, but

I have always thought you had no ſmall Hand in the putting me out; for I think my Father could not have commanded ſuch a Sum of Money, without the Aſſiſtance of ſome generous Friend, and I can think of none but you. If this be the Caſe, Sir, I may the more be aſhamed to write to you upon the preſent Occaſion, ſince it is Ingratitude to make one Benefit the Cauſe of aſking others: but I will venture to ſay in my own Favour, that I think my Behaviour in the Time I have been with my Maſter, will not make againſt me in the Application. If I aſk what is improper, all that I farther requeſt is to be pardoned.

Sir, I have at preſent before me, the Proſpect of being a Journeyman at a ſmall Salary, and juſt getting Bread, and that of being a Maſter in one of the moſt advantageous Trades that can be thought of: and this is the Time of fixing myſelf in the one Situation or the other. I am ſenſible, Sir, you will ſee the Deſign of this Letter, becauſe the becoming a Maſter cannot be done without Money, and I have no where to apply for ſuch an Aſſiſtance but to your Favour: A moderate Sum, Sir, will anſwer the Purpoſe; and I think I am ſo well acquainted with the Trade, as to be able ſoon to repay it: at leaſt I am ſure I can take Care that the Value of it ſhall always be kept in Stock, ſo that there can be no Riſk to loſe any Part of it. I have made the Computation, and with Sixty Pounds, carefully laid out, I can make all the Shew that is neceſſary, and have all Conveniences about me. If you will be ſo generous, Sir, to compleat the Goodneſs you have already begun by lending me this Sum, there is nothing ſhall tempt me to endanger your loſing any Part of it; nor ſhall any Thing ever make me forget the Obligation.

I am, Sir, your moſt obliged and moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER LXXXIV.

From a Relation to a Youth asking the Advance of a Sum of Money. In answer to the foregoing.

SIR,

YOU are not mistaken in supposing your Father owed it to me in some Measure that he was able to put you out: but I would not have you place more of the Obligation on me than I deserve. I lent him the Money, and he paid me faithfully: Do you follow his Steps and you will never want a Friend. I have so good an Opinion of you that I shall trust you as I trusted him. You shall have the Money you require, and I shall expect to be paid in such a Manner as shall be easy to you; but it must be first agreed upon. Your Father paid me a Part of the Debt every Year till the Whole was discharged; but as your Returns will be quicker than his Appointment, I shall expect a Part at the End of Six Months, and after that a Part every three; what that shall be we will settle. I shall be content to be paid in this Manner except one Thing happen, and that I shall bargain with you against, both for your own sake and mine. If you marry, I shall expect to be paid immediately; because, if you marry so as not to be able to pay me upon the Spot, after that you will not be able to pay me at all.

I have only one Thing more to add, which is, than when I do a Favour, I love to do it with ease to myself. I desire you will engage in nothing in this but what you shall be able to perform;

for I shall put it out of my own Hands, leaving the taking in of the Money to Mr. *Brown*, who manages my other Affairs. It was thus I agreed with your Father; and he acquitted himself like a Man of Honour. I expect no less of you, and I am glad of an Opportunity of doing you Service.

I am your Friend,

and humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXV.

From a Youth, who had borrowed a Sum to set up, and was not enabled to make the first Payment, to an Agent. In consequence of the foregoing.

SIR,

WHEN I was out of my Time, my Cousin, Mr. *Wells*, who has been the constant Friend, and, I may say, the Support of our Family, lent me the Sum of Sixty Pounds to set me up, the which I was to return at certain stated Payments; the first of them a Sum of Fifteen Pounds, Six Months after the Time: and at the same time he told me you had the Care of the receiving it. Sir, it is with the greatest Concern I tell you, that the Time of the first Payment is drawing on, but I am not prepared to make it, and I am afraid it will be some Months more before I shall. I cannot charge myself with any Fault that should have occasioned this, and therefore I am the more bold to promise the making it good, if you will be pleased

pleased to allow me some little Time; which will be the greatest Favour to,

SIR,

Your most obedient,

and most humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXVI.

From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requested Time for a Payment. In answer to the forogoing.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, and wish I could answer it more to your Satisfaction than the Matter will allow me to do. Mr. *Wells*, when he gives me Charge of his Affairs, expects me to be punctual; and if I let the Time of his Payments pass by, I make myself accountable to him for the Debt. This, I am sure, you would not ask of me, as we are entire Strangers: however, some moderate Time I shall venture to allow. The Book is now before me, and the Money I find will be due on the Fourteenth of the next Month: if you will not fail to have it ready on the Fourteenth of the Month following, and are willing to allow me lawful Interest for that Time, I shall expect no farther Satisfaction, and am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXVII.

From a Person in Business, who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements. In consequence of the foregoing.

SIR,

I Thought myself greatly obliged to you for the Civility you shewed me, as I mentioned at that Time; and I am sorry to make a farther Excuse: But I still find myself unable to answer the Demand, although very certain that I can do it with a short Time more of Indulgence. You are sensible, Sir, that the other was not of my setting, but yourself proposed it, and I had no Right to refuse: However, as I am certain to pay it in two Months more, if you will be pleased to give me that Time, and not let my Cousin know that I am behind-hand with you, I will readily allow you twice the common Interest, and account myself for ever obliged to you. After this, Sir, I will endeavour to be more punctual; nay, and I can promise that I shall be so.

I am, Sir, your most humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXVIII.

From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day, a second Time. In consequence of the former.

SIR,

YOU will please to remember what I told you of the Hazard I run in allowing more than the

the Time appointed for making good the Demand in Favour of your Relation. You have now the second Time forfeited your Engagement; and beside the original Sum, and the Interest upon the Time due to me, here is a second Payment become due, and the Time elapsed without any Money. I am afraid, if you were not able to pay the first Sum, you will be less able to make up both, together with what is due to me upon them. I am sensible what Methods Justice to myself as well as to Mr. *Wells* would induce me to take; but I am desirous, if possible, of making you easy; and if you can be assured of paying the whole, and are willing to make me any moderate Allowance for the Hazard I run in this, which I shall leave to your own Generosity, I am content to stay one Month more, without any farther Trouble to you. After that, my Affairs must be settled with Mr. *Wells*, and I shall have no farther Power to serve you.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXIX.

From a Person who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.

SIR,

THE repeated Favours I have received from you make it impossible for me to ask any farther Indulgence, and yet I am unable to make good your Demand. I find there are Hardships in Trade which none know but those who are in it;

it; and there is no Certainty about Money that is not in one's own Hands. Sir, the Occasion of my Disappointment is, that some Persons, whom I did not chuse to ask for Money before, now make Excuses, and the principal Sum that I expected I have wholly lost; the Gentleman from whom it was due having failed. I can say nothing to the fixing any Day of Payment, nor will I presume to do it; only there is Money due to me in good Hands to pay four Times as much as the Demand, and as soon as I can get it in, I shall gladly discharge it; for to a Man of an honest Principle there is no Uneasiness so great as being continually dunned for Money. Sir, I have counted up the Interest on the two Sums due to you for your Hazard, and have added a Sum of two Guineas on account of the last Indulgence; for this Sum together I send you my Note of Hand, payable on Demand; and after a few Weeks I will deliver the Money when it is brought to me: As for the other, I have told you all I can promise. I must leave myself to my Cousin's Mercy; and am, Sir, with Gratitude for all your Civilities,

Your very obedient,
and very humble Servant.

LETTER XC.

From a Tradesman, under an Arrest for Money, to his Creditor, a Relation. In consequence of the preceding.

SIR,

I Have scarce the Confidence to write to you at this Time; and yet there is no other Person

to

to whom I can write with any Hopes of Success, since to apply to any other would be to disclose my Circumstances in such a Manner as to ruin me for ever. I was obliged to you, Sir, for setting me up, so that you have doubtless a Right to do what you please with me: All that I can say is, that it is not Negligence which has occasioned my Misfortune, for I am sure no one will accuse me of that; and as to the Losses in Trade, and the Difficulty of getting in good Money, all who are in Trade have experienced as well as I. I have only to add, Sir, my Thanks for the great Favour you did me, and to observe, that I have not made so bad Use of it, but that, if you are pleased to insist on the present Demand, there is enough in my Shop and House to pay you and all I owe; but if you would be pleased to favour me with a little more Time, I would take Care to make good all the Payments, and am in no Doubt but I should be able also to raise myself in the World. The Reason of my presuming to write to you is, that it seems to me in vain to delay this Payment, and at the same Time expose my Circumstances so that I shall never be able to make it. If it be your Pleasure to indulge me with some Time, I may make all up in private; if otherwise, it is as well to give out now, as after a great deal of Uneasiness: Beside that, I think I have no Right to contest against you a Thing in which your Right is so unquestionable. I enclose to you, Sir, Mr. *Brown*'s several Letters to me on this Occasion, that you may see he has not been remiss, and has only failed this once in Obedience to your Commands, on the Strength of my Sollicitations.

Sir, I moſt humbly take my Leave; and whatſoever you determine concerning me, I ſhall never forget the Obligations I have to your Goodneſs. As I have enough to pay all my Debts, beſide anſwering your moſt juſt Demand, when all is ſold, I ſhall only wait your Anſwer to reſolve what to do. I have no Thought of availing myſelf of a clandeſtine Removal of them, while they are in juſtice the Property of others.

I am,

with the greateſt Reſpect and Gratitude,

SIR,

Your moſt humble,

and moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XCI.

From a Gentleman, who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, preſſed by his Agent. In anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR,

NOTHING ever ſurpriſed me ſo much as your Letter. Pleaſe to ſhew this as my Order, that you be immediately diſcharged; and as a Diſcharge alſo to Mr. *Brown* from any future Care of my Affairs. A baſe, and a mean Man! Pray believe he had no Commiſſion from me to oppreſs you: I did not lend you the Money

with

with such Intent: It was not to destroy you, but to preserve you; and the Reason of my limiting the Times of Re-payment was no other than to lay you under a Necessity of being industrious and frugal. I perceive that you are so, and am glad to find so much Integrity in a Person, whom, for the Sake of his Family, as well as for his own, I am inclined to love. It is true that your Father repaid me, by small Sums, the whole Money I advanced to put you out. The Sum was forty-five Pounds, and you will receive to-morrow, by the Hands of *James Syssom*, an Order upon my Banker for that Money: I add it to that which I have already lent you. I expect to be some time repaid, because it will not be Justice to my nearer Relations to give it; but let this be at your own Leisure; and for the future I shall desire any body who has Concerns with me to correspond with myself, not with my Agent.

Pray get immediately into your Business again. I hope nothing of this has been known. God bless you. You may always command my Assistance in any reasonable Thing.

Your affectionate Friend.

LETTER XCII.

From a young Gentleman at the University to a Family Acquaintance, to borrow Money.

SIR,

THE Death of my Father, soon after his putting me to this Place of Education, and many other Accidents, in which my own Conduct has

has had no Concern, have involved me in Difficulties which threaten altogether to impede my Progreſs in my Studies, and prevent the Means which I hoped were in my Power to get my Bread; for, indeed, with the utter Want of Friends, in which I labour, I cannot expect Preferment: But with this, Sir, I ſhould be ſatisfied. The Reaſon of my writing to you upon this melancholy Occaſion is, Sir, what I have already mentioned, my entire Want of Friends. I know you are ſo diſtant a Relation that I can have no Right to expect any Favour from you upon that Account; but I have heard my Father often mention your Name, and always with the greateſt Reſpect. Sir, if you entertain the ſame Remembrance of him that he always did of you; and if your Fortune is ſo plentiful as I am told, perhaps you will not only pardon the preſent Application, as ſtrange as it may ſeem from one whom you never ſaw, but may comply with my Requeſt of ſupplying me with Fourteen Pounds, Seven Shillings, which will anſwer all my preſent Demands; and, perhaps, before new Difficulties fall upon me, I may find ſome Friend to relieve me farther. I only requeſt of you, Sir, if you decline this, not to be offended at the Preſumption of the Application; becauſe I would avoid nothing ſo carefully as offending thoſe whom my Father valued.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient, humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XCIII.

From a substantial Tradesman to a very distant Relation, asking Money. In answer to the former.

Dear Cousin,

IF you knew what was the Nature of that Friendship with which your Father honoured me, your Letter would have been written in a Style of less Humility: or if I had known he had a Son unprovided for, the Occasion of such a Letter would have been prevented.

Sir, whatsoever be the Ease of my present Circumstances, I owe it all to your Father; and God forbid I should not return it to you. Your Father, Sir, advanced the Money with which I was put out; and when I was out of my Time, the same Friend lent me the Sum with which I set up, and assisted me afterwards in all my Difficulties: It is true, I repaid him the Money, but the Obligation never can be repaid. I have ordered Twenty Pounds to be paid to the Stage-Coachman, who will take Charge of it, and bring it to you; and I pray you to let me know the Nature of your Affairs at College, for my low Education has given me no Knowledge of this; and whatever is necessary you shall most willingly receive from me. Look no farther, Sir, for a Friend, for you shall want no other. When it is your Time of coming away for your Holidays, let my House be your Home: And, dear young Man, if you can condescend to humble yourself so far, be, for the future, my Son. A wise Restriction

from your Father prevented my marrying when I was very young; ſince that Time my Mind has been taken up with Buſineſs; and at the Years I am now, I am ſure I never ſhall. He little ſuppoſed that in preventing my marrying fooliſhly he was providing a Father for a deſtitute Son of his own; but Heaven orders all Things right. Pray write to me again immediately.

I am your faithful Friend.

LETTERS,

LETTERS, &c.

BOOK III.

Letters of Love and Courtship.

LETTER XCIV.

From a Youth nearly out of his Clerkship, to the Father of a Lady visiting in the Family.

SIR,

IF I had not Reason to believe that my Behaviour during my Clerkship to Mr. *Wilson* would plead in my Favour with you who have seen a great part of it, and whose Intimacy with him may lead you very easily to a true Knowledge of the Whole, I should not presume to write to you on the present Occasion.

Before

Before I venture to mention the Subject of this Letter, give me Leave farther, Sir, to add that my time of being with my worthy Master expires at *Michaelmas* next; and that independantly of my Expectation from my Mother, and some other Relations, I shall then have at my Command Four Thousand Pounds. With this Sum, Sir, and with what I persuade myself is a natural Stock of Industry; and with the Knowledge of the Business I have acquired under so competent an Instructor, I flatter myself that, by the Favour of some Acquaintance and my Conduct in their Concerns, I shall find my way in the Business without great Difficulty: And I hope need not suppose myself limited to a little Share of it.

This, Sir, being the true State of my present Affairs, for I would not presume to deceive you in the least Article, I beg your Permission to say, that I have for a great while admired your youngest Daughter; although I did not think it proper to mention any Thing of it before: Nor have I yet, nor ever shall to herself, unless this meets with your Approbation. I am wholly ignorant in what Light this Address to you may appear, and indeed in what Light it ought to appear in point of Equality; but this I am certain, that in true Esteem for the Lady, no one can exceed him who is,

SIR,

Your most obedient

and most humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XCV.

From a Father to a Person in proper Circumstances, who proposed himself as a Match for his Daughter.

SIR,

WHAT my Daughter may be inclined to say on this Head, I cannot tell; and I am determined never to influence a Child in what ought to be her true Choice. As to your Character, I have always heard so good an one, that I shall not ask Mr. *Wilson* any Questions on that Head; and if your Affairs are as you represent them, I shall have no Objection. Of this, however, you will give me Leave to inform myself by proper Inquiry.

What I have proposed to part with down to each of my Girls, is One Thousand Pounds, and an Hundred to buy Cloaths, &c. As I have no Son, what I die worth will be divided equally among them; and how much that will be, I shall not pretend to say: But I believe it is equal to what you speak of as your Expectations. So, Sir, you have my free Leave to apply yourself to my Daughter; and I wish you may succeed with all my Heart. I do not think you did wrong in writing to me on this Subject, but I should advise you against writing any Letter to her. As she is often in the Family you may name it to her by Degrees, which is much better than an abrupt mentioning of it at once; and she shall, upon all Occasions, see that I favour you. I shall be glad to talk with you upon the Matter farther whenever you please, and am,

SIR,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XCVI.

From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune, whom he had seen in public.

Madam,

I Am sensible of the many Disadvantages under which any Man must appear, who presumes to write to a Lady to whom he is unknown: but it is not much that I have to request in this; it is only to be pardoned for the Trouble; and to know whether the Person who was so happy to sit by you Yesterday at the Oratorio, and who has very long wished for such an Opportunity of speaking with you; could, if all Things were favourable to his Wishes, be admitted to the Honour of your Acquaintance.

I am certain, that I have gone too far in this: but I beg you will forgive me. A Man who has been condemned to Silence so long as I have, has some Plea for taking an Opportunity hardly justifiable for writing. I beg of you to see this as my Apology; and I beg one Thing farther, Madam, which is, to find a Way, for I protest I know of none, by which I may be made acquainted with your Determinations.

It is not in Words to describe what I feel while I write this to you. Therefore, I shall not attempt to say more than that I must continue to suffer it at the least till I am favoured with your Answer.

I am, Madam,
your most obedient
and most humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER XCVII.

In anſwer to a Letter from a Stranger, by a Friend of the Lady to whom it was written.

SIR,

I Am taking at this Moment as ſtrange a Liberty as you took ſome Hours ago; but if you expect a Pardon from one Woman, you muſt be ready to give it to another. I found a Letter from you open upon the Table of my Friend Mrs. *Iſles*; my Intimacy with that Lady tempted me to look into it; and, as it is impoſſible that ſhe ſhould anſwer it, I take the Taſk upon me. Whether ſhe is pleaſed or diſpleaſed with you, I do not know, but ſhe ſeems uneaſy.

In the firſt Place, Sir, it is ſtrange to me, and doubtleſs more ſo to her, that a Stranger ſhould take the Liberty to write to her; and you are ſo perfectly a Stranger, that, although I ſhall put a Direction upon this according to the Place whence yours is dated, I do not know whether the Name or the Place be real or only imaginary.

Next, Sir, if we knew you, we are as much at a Loſs to know your Meaning. Mrs. *Iſles* has ſo univerſal an Acquaintance, that I ſhould think it could not be difficult for any Man of Faſhion, to find the Way of being introduced to her without this extraordinary Method; and it is abſolutely impoſſible that you ſhould hear what ſhe thinks of a Perſon who is an entire Stranger to her, and who ſhe may naturally think will always continue ſo.

I beg you to underſtand, Sir, that this is my doing; for in Sincerity it is unknown to her. There are few People to whom Mrs. *Iſles* would wiſh

wiſh to be known as an Acquaintance, beyond the preſent Number who have the Honour to be ſuch; and if any farther Thoughts have came into your Mind, I do aſſure you, Sir, there will require a great deal to ſupport ſuch an Application.

I am truly a Friend of the Lady, and perhaps, in this Reſpect, I am acting the Part of one alſo to you. I have only told you what I think ſhould have been done, and in what Manner: and having ſaid ſo much, I leave the reſt to your Diſcretion.

I am, SIR,

your humble Servant.

LETTER XCVIII.

From a Lover of inferior Fortune, whoſe firſt Letter had been anſwered by a Friend of the Lady.

Madam,

I Have been honoured with a Letter the moſt friendly and the moſt proper that could have been written from a Lady of your Acquaintance, who had ſeen that which I did myſelf the Honour of writing to you. That Lady informs me that I ought to make myſelf as well as my Thoughts known to you, before I expect that you ſhould pay the leaſt Attention to what I have written.

Madam, my Father is of the beſt Family of the Name which you ſee at the Bottom of my Letter. His Eſtate is Fifteen Hundred Pounds a Year;

Year; but I tremble while I mention the reſt: The Eſtate is entailed, and I am not the eldeſt Son. This is the Condition of one who has dared to think of you: And when you have been informed of this, and have heard nothing of all that a true Paſſion could plead in Mitigation of the Preſumption, I doubt you will be too ready to paſs Sentence.

If I may be bold enough to mention a Requeſt, the Refuſal or the Compliance with which, muſt ſtamp the Character on my whole future Life, it will be, that you permit the Perſon who has dared to give you the Offence, to aſk your Pardon. This, is now the Height of his Preſumption, who is with the greateſt Reſpect, and the moſt ſincere Affection,

MADAM,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XCIX.

From the Friend of the Lady, in anſwer to the laſt, and giving a Refuſal.

SIR,

WHEN Mrs. *Iſles*, this Morning, ſaw your Hand on the Superſcription of a Letter, ſhe told me the Correſpondence was mine, though in her Name, and declined opening it. I would have read it to her, but ſhe refuſed that alſo. I have, in Sincerity, been as much the Friend of your

your Application as I could be. I have represented you as favourably as you would desire to be represented, for you do not seem to write to deceive her. Her Answer, Sir, is final: That she has no Thought of living otherwise than she does; and, therefore, to hear any Thing on that Head would be troublesome and disingenuous. She says, I may tell you, that she thinks herself obliged to you for your favourable Thoughts; but as she has told you her Sentiments on this Head, she expects, as you are a Gentleman, that you will not give yourself or her the Pain of any farther Application. You will pardon, Sir, the Freedom I have taken in this Matter, who am

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER C.

From a Gentleman, of some Fortune, who had seen a Lady in public, to her Mother.

Madam,

I Shall be very happy if you are not altogether unacquainted with the Name which is at the Bottom of this Letter, since that will prevent me the Necessity of saying some Things concerning myself which had better be heard from others. Hoping that it may be so, I shall not trouble you on that Head; but only say, that I have the Honour to be of a Family not mean, and not wholly without Fortune.

I was yesterday, Madam, at the Rehearsal at St. *Paul's*, and have been informed, that a Lady, who

who commanded my Attention there, has the Happineſs to be your Daughter. It is on account of that Lady that I now write to you; but I am aware you will ſay this is a raſh, and an idle Manner of attempting an Acquaintance. I have always been of Opinion, that nothing deſerves Cenſure which is honourable and undiſguiſed. I take the Freedom to tell you, Madam, that I believe your Daughter worthy a much better Offer; but I am aſſured my Happineſs will depend upon her accepting or refuſing this. In the firſt Place, I requeſt to know whether the Lady be engaged, for I am an entire Stranger; and, if ſhe be not, I beg, that after you have informed yourſelf who it is that requeſts the Honour of being introduced to her, you will do me the ſingular Favour of letting me be anſwered. I am very much an Enemy, Madam, to the uſual Nonſenſe upon theſe Occaſions; but it would be Injuſtice to myſelf to conclude, and not ſay, that my Mind will be very little at eaſe, until I know how this Addreſs is received. I have the Honour to be with the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your very obedient, humble Servant.

LETTER CI.

From a Mother to a Gentleman, who had aſked Permiſſion to addreſs her Daughter.

SIR,

THE Letter which you have done me the Honour to write to me, ſpeaks you to be a Gentleman,

Gentleman, and a Man of Sense. I am sorry to acquaint you, that after such a Prepossession in your Favour, I am for more than one Reason desirous to decline the Offer you are pleased to make toward an Alliance in my Family. My Daughter is very dear to me; and I think she has cast an Eye elsewhere: I wish she may have employed her Attention as worthily. The Manner also of your Application does not quite please me: I think there is something indelicate and improper in this wild Manner of engaging in an Attachment, and in pleading in Favour of it. I wish you had known my Daughter more before you spoke so much, and had met with me among our Acquaintance to have mentioned it. I am convinced, Sir, that I do not think more of you than I may with Justice, when I confess to you that I believe you would be more than an equal Match for my Daughter; for though she has (and suffer me, Sir, although I am her Mother, to say it) great Merit, her Fortune, though not quite inconsiderable, is not great. You will see, Sir, that I waver in my Opinion on this Subject; but you must attribute it to the true Cause; and believe that every thing which has, be it ever so remote, a Tendency to my Daughter's Welfare, will make me very cautious of determining. To give you my final Sense (at least what is final to me at present) I have not a Thought of asking who it is that has done us this Honour, nor would advise my Daughter to remember it. I thank you, Sir, in her Name, as well as my own, for the Honour you intended us, and am,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER CII.

From a Gentleman who had proposed himself, and had been dubiously received. In answer to the former.

Madam,

AS Sir *Frederick Ellis* will have waited on you before you receive this Letter, you will not be offended on seeing at the Bottom of it the Name of a Person whose Addresses you had, in some Degree, declined. You will see, by the Method I have taken to prepare the Way for this Letter, that I am sensible you had Reason for all your Coldness toward me. You are now, Madam, fully informed who it is that is ambitious of the Honour to be allied to you; and it is with perfect Sincerity I assure you, that I am happy the Lady's Fortune is less than might be expected by one who had mine, and who proceeded upon the ordinary Scheme of marrying.

I flatter myself that what you spoke so uncertainly concerning some other Person being honoured with the Lady's Attention, was rather an Excuse against me, than a Determination in Favour of any other; and I beg I may have Permission to wait on you this Afternoon to assure that Lady of the Opinion I have conceived of her, and to declare to you, Madam, with how much Sincerity I am

Your most obedient,

and most humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CIII.

From a young Tradesman to a Person he had seen in Public.

Madam,

PERHAPS, you will not be surprised to receive a Letter from a Person who is unknown to you, when you reflect how likely so charming a Face may be to create Impertinence; and I persuade myself that when you remember where you sat last Night at the Playhouse, you will not need to be told this comes from the Person who was just before you.

In the first Place, Madam, I ask Pardon for the Liberty I then took of looking at you, and for the greater Liberty I take in writing this Letter: but after this I beg Leave to tell, that my Thoughts are honourable, and to inform you who I am: I shall not pretend to be any better. I keep a Shop, Madam, in *Henrietta-Street*, and though but two Years in Trade, I have tolerable Custom. I do not doubt but it will encrease, and I shall be able to do something for a Family. If your Inclinations are not engaged, I should be very proud of the Honour of waiting on you; and in the mean time, if you please to desire any Friend to ask my Character in the Neighbourhood, I believe it will not prejudice you against,

MADAM,

Your most humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CIV.

From a Relation of a Gentlewoman who had been written to by a Person in Trade.

SIR,

THERE has come into my Hands a Letter which you wrote to Miss *Maria Stebbing*; she is a Relation of mine, and is a very good Girl; and I dare say you will not think the worse of her for consulting her Friends in such an Affair as that you wrote about: Besides, a Woman could not well answer such a Letter herself, unless it was with a full Refusal, and that she would have been wrong to do, untill she knew something of the Person that wrote it, as much as to encourage him.

You seem very sincere and open in your Designs; and as you gave her Permission to enquire about you among your Neighbours, I being her nearest Friend, did that for her. Sir, I hear a very good Account of you; and by all that I see you are very fit for one another. The Girl has some Fortune; and I shall tell you farther, that she took Notice of you at the Play, and is inclined to think favourably of you.

I am with Respect,

SIR,

Your Friend and Servant.

LETTER CV.

From a young Lady to a Gentleman who courts her, and whom she suspects of Infidelity.

SIR,

THE Freedom and Sincerity with which I have at all Times laid open my Heart to you, ought to have some Weight in my Claim, to a Return of the same Confidence. But I have reason to fear, that the best Men do not always act as they ought. I write to you what it would be impossible to speak; but, before I see you, I desire you will either explain your Conduct last Night, or confess that you have used me not as I have deserved of you.

It is in vain to deny that you took pains to recommend yourself to Miss *Thomson*; your Earnestness of Discourse also shewed me that you were no Stranger. I desire to know, Sir, what sort of Acquaintance you can wish to have with another Person of Character, who have made me believe that you wish to be married to me. I write very plainly to you, because I expect a plain Answer. I am not apt to be suspicious, but this was too particular; and I must be either blind or indifferent to overlook it. Sir, I am neither; though perhaps it would be better for me if I were one or the other.

I am yours, &c.

LETTER CVI.

From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been seen talking to another. In Answer to the foregoing.

My dearest Emmy,

WHAT can have put it into your Thoughts to be suspicious of me, whose Heart and Soul you know are truly yours, and whose whole Thoughts and Wishes are but on you. Sweet Quarreller, you know this: What Afternoon have I spent from you? or who did you ever see me speak to without Distaste, when it prevented my talking with you.

You know how often you have cautioned me not to speak to you before your Uncle: And you know he was there. But you do well to abuse me for being too obedient to your Commands; for I promise you, you shall never get any other Cause. I thought it most prudent to be seen talking with another, when it was my Business not so much as to look at you. Miss *Thomson* is a very old Acquaintance. She knows my perfect Devotion to you, and she very well knew all that Civility and Earnestness of Discourse about nothing, was pretended. I write to you before I come, because you commanded me; but I will make you ask my Pardon in a few Minutes for robbing me but of those few which might have been passed with you, and which it has taken to write this Letter. My Sweetest, I am coming to you: After this never doubt that I am,

yours most truly.

LETTER CVII.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, to whom he paid his Addresses, and whom he accuses of Inconstancy.

Madam,

YOU must not be surprised at a Letter in the place of a Visit, from one who cannot but have Reason to believe it may easily be as welcome as his Company.

You should not suppose, if Lovers have lost their Sight, that their Senses are all banished: And if I refuse to believe my Eyes when they shew me your Inconstancy, you must not wonder that I cannot stop my Ears against the Accounts of it. Pray let us understand one another properly; for I am afraid we are deceiving ourselves all this while: Am I a Person whom you esteem, whose Fortune you do not despise, and whose Pretensions you encourage; or am I a troublesome Coxcomb, who fancy myself particularly received by a Woman who only laughs at me? If I am the latter, you treat me as I deserve; and I ought to join with you in saying I deserve it. But if it be otherwise, and you receive me as I think you do, as a Person you intend to marry, for it is best to be plain on these Occasions; for Heaven's Sake, what is the meaning of that universal Coquettry in public, where every Fool flatters you, and you are pleased with the meanest of them; and what can be the Meaning that I am told, you last Night was particular an Hour with Mr. *Johnson*; and are so where-ever you meet him if I am not in Company. Both of us, Madam, you cannot think of; and I should be sorry to think that

when

when I had given you my Heart so entirely, I shared yours with any body.

I have said a great deal too much to you, and yet I am tempted to say more; but I shall be silent. I beg you will answer this, and I think I have a right to expect that you do it generously and fairly. Do not mistake what is the Effect of the Distraction of my Heart, for want of Respect to you. While I write thus, I doat upon you, but I cannot bear to be deceived where all my Hopes are centered.

Yours most unhappy.

LETTER CVIII.

From a Lady to her Lover, who suspects her of receiving the Addresses of another. In answer to the former.

SIR,

IF I did not make all the Allowances you desire in the End of your Letter, I should not answer you at all. But although I am really unhappy to find you are so, and the more to find myself to be the Occasion, I can hardly impute the Unkindness and Incivility of your Letter, to the single Cause you would have me. However, as I would not be suspected of any Thing that should justify such Treatment from you, I think it necessary to inform you, that what you have heard has no more Foundation than what you have seen: However, I wonder that others Eyes should be as easily alarmed as yours; for instead of being blind, believe me, Sir, you see more than there is. Perhaps, however, their Sight may be as much sharpened by unprovoked Malice, as yours by undeserved Suspicion.

Whatever may be the End of this Dispute, for I do not think so lightly of Lovers Quarrels as many do, I think it proper to inform you, that I never have thought favourably of any one except yourself; and I shall add, that if the Faults of your Temper, which I once little suspected, should make me fear you too much to marry, you will not see me in that State with any other: Nor courted by any Man in all the World.

I did not know that the Gaiety of my Temper gave you Uneasiness; and you ought to have told me of it with less Severity. If I am particular in it, I am afraid it is a Fault in my natural Disposition; but I would have taken some Pains to get the better of that, if I had known it was disagreeable to you. I ought to resent this Treatment more than I do, but do not insult me for my Weakness on that Head; for a Fault of that Kind would want the Excuse this has for my Pardon; and might not be so easily overlooked, though I should wish to do it. I should say, I will not see you to Day, but you have an Advocate that pleads for you much better than you do for yourself. I desire you will look carefully over this Letter; for my whole Heart is in it, and then come to me.

Yours, &c.

LETTER CIX.

From a Lover who had Cause of Displeasure, and determines never to see the Lady again.

Madam,

THERE was a Time when if any one should have told me that I should ever have written

written to you ſuch a Letter as I am now writing, I would have as ſoon believed that th Earth would have burſt aſunder, or that I ſhould ſee Stars falling to the Ground, or Trees and Mountains riſing to the Heavens. But there is nothing too ſtrange to happen: One Thing would have appeared yet more impoſſible than my writing it, which is, that you ſhould have given me Cauſe to have written it, and yet that has happened.

The purpoſe of this is to tell you, Madam, that I ſhall never wait on you again. You will truly know what I make myſelf ſuffer when I impoſe this Command upon my own Heart: But I would not tell you of it, if it were not too much determined for me to have a Poſſibility of changing my Reſolution.

It gives me ſome Pleaſure, that you will feel no Uneaſineſs from this; though I ſhould alſo have been very averſe ſome Time ago to have imagined that, but you know where to employ that Attention, of which I am not worthy entire, and with a Part of which I ſhall not be contented. I was a Witneſs, Madam, yeſterday, to your Behaviour to Mr. *Foſter*. I had often been told of this, but I have refuſed to liſten to it. I ſuppoſed your Heart no more capable of Deceit than my own: But I cannot diſbelieve what I have been told on ſuch Authority, when my own Eyes confirm it. Madam, I take my leave of you, and beg you will forget there ever was ſuch a Man as

Your humble Servant.

LETTERS, &c.

BOOK IV.

Letters of Politeneſs and Ceremony.

LETTER CX.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had gone home late the Night before from a Viſit.

Dear Madam,

I Have been in Concern about you the whole Night, and cannot deny myſelf the Satisfaction of ſending to know how you do this Morning. I am ſenſible we kept you too late; and I have been in one continual Uneaſineſs ever ſince, for fear the breaking in upon your Hours ſhould have diſordered you. I beg to know how you have reſted, and whether I may pardon myſelf for preſſing you too much; for if you have ſuffered but in the leaſt Degree by it I never ſhall. Health, which is ſo precarious as yours, requires too ſtrict a Guardian-

ſhip;

ship; and though it is to yourself I speak it, you must pardon me that I say, while so much Goodness, and so much Satisfaction to others depends upon it, it deserves all that Care which it requires, and that from others as well as from your own Regard.

I am sensible that while I say this I am condemning myself; but I shall be happy to hear that I have only been to blame, and you have not suffered by it. Pray excuse this Trouble, and believe me to be, with the most sincere Respect,

Your very humble and obedient Servant.

LETTER CXI.

From the Lady who had visited the Night before. In answer to the former.

Madam,

I Have your most obliging Letter, and am glad I can answer you, with the greatest Sincerity, that I am extremely well. I have perceived no Inconvenience from my sitting up, though it was very much beyond my usual Custom; and I shall be induced to venture it again, that I may, if possible, break myself of a Tenderness which, although I have escaped this Time, is indeed a Habit of Body, and not of Mind.

I am sensibly affected by the Civilities you have shewn me in your Letter, and I understand myself the more obliged to you for them the less I deserve them. I am ashamed of a State of Health that is troublesome to my Friends, and if there be

be any Means beyond the Reach of Physic (for all that are in its Compass I have tried already) by which it is possible to get rid of so much Tenderness, I will attempt them, that I may be less wearisome to those who honour me with so generous a Friendship as you are pleased to profess for,

MADAM,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER CXII.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, requesting her to accept his Tickets for a Concert.

Madam,

I Have so frequently heard you speak of Music with Pleasure, and also with great Judgment, that I am persuaded you will have a singular Satisfaction in hearing the new Master on the Violin, *De Giardini.* He plays at present but in very few Places, and seems of an Opinion that will always keep him scarce: He thinks that the less common he makes himself the more he will be followed. He has been prevailed upon to lead the Band at the *King's-Arms* Concert for this Season, to which I have the good Fortune to be a Subscriber. I do myself the Honour of sending you my Tickets for *Thursday*, which, if you have no particular Engagement for that Evening, I beg you will accept; if otherwise, I beg I may be honoured with your Commands for some other Night; but it is only on every other *Thursday* we receive

receive them; the Company that do the Concert the Honour to appear at it, being more than could have Place otherwise.

I shall be very happy if your Engagements permit you, Madam, to hear him at this Opportunity, for he has promised us a Solo by a very great Master; and the great Misfortune of these Performers in general is, that they will play no Music but their own. There is something of a peculiar Grace and Elegance in this Man that will not fail to please you extremely, who are so excellent a Judge: at least, I think so; and I shall be happy to hear you of the same Opinion that I am, with respect to him, that I may be the more confirmed in that Judgment.

I have the Honour to be,

MADAM,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXIII.

From a Lady, who was offered Tickets, but was engaged, and could not accept them. In answer to the former.

SIR,

I Have the Favour of your obliging Letter, and think myself very unhappy that I cannot be at the Concert on the Evening you mention. I know the Value of the Tickets, and therefore return them immediately, that some other Ladies, less

leſs unfortunately circumſtanced than I happen to be with reſpect to that Day, may have the Advantage of them. It is very unlucky that the Party I am of for that Afternoon leave *London* the Day afterward; elſe I ſhould have endeavoured to excuſe myſelf to them. Whenever it is convenient to you to favour me with your Tickets again, I ſhall do myſelf the Pleaſure of uſing them, for I long to hear this *Italian*: Beſide, Sir, I ſhould not be diſpleaſed with an Opportunity of telling you how much I am

Your humble Servant.

LETTER CXIV.

From a Gentleman to another, deſiring him to be at a Play, for the Benefit of a young Actor.

Dear Sir,

I Do not know whether you have ſeen the Player who was new to us laſt Seaſon, and who in my Opinion promiſes to add a great deal to the Pleaſure of our Entertainments of that Kind. He is greatly improved; and he deſerves Encouragement alſo on another Occaſion, for he is one of the moſt modeſt and beſt Kind of Men in the World. I beg you will be at his Benefit: It is on *Thurſday*, and I have Places, for the Houſe will probably be crouded. I would perſuade you to do this, partly for your own Pleaſure, for you will have a great deal; and partly for his Sake, for I know nothing ſo much to a Player's Honour as to ſee Perſons of your Judgment attend to him. I know the

the Town will construe it much in his Favour, and I shall think it an Obligation to myself, for I have taken it into my Head to be a great Patron for him: This is merely on account of his Merit, for I know no more of him.

I am, dear SIR,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER CXV.

From a Lady to her Acquaintance; an Invitation into the Country for the Summer.

My dear Harriet,

I Do not know whether I flattered myself with an Opinion of your speaking to me the other Day with an uncommon Air of Friendship, or whether I am so happy to hold that Place, of which I should be so ambitious, in your Esteem. I thought you spoke with Concern of our parting for the Summer upon my Family's retiring into the Country. For Heaven's Sake, my Dear, what can you do all the dull Season in *London?* *Vauxhall* is not for more than twice; and I think *Ranelagh* one would not see above half a dozen Times in the Season. What is it then you find to entertain you in an empty Town for four or five Months together? I would fain persuade you out of love with so disagreeable a Place, and I have an Interest in it; for I am a Petitioner to you to stay the Summer with us, at least I beg you will try. We go, my Dear, on *Monday*: Will

Will you go with us? for there is a Place in the Coach: or will you come when we are ſettled? I am greatly of Opinion that it will pleaſe you. I am ſure I need not tell you we ſhall do all we can to render it agreeable, or that you will make us very happy in complying with the Invitation.

You have not ſeen our Houſe; but it is a very pleaſant one: There are fine Proſpects from the Park, and a River runs through the Garden; nor are we quite out of the Way of Entertainment. You know there is a great deal of Company about the Place; and we have an Aſſembly within a Mile of us. What ſhall I ſay elſe to tempt you to come? Why, I will tell you that you will make us all the happieſt People in the World; and that when you are tired you ſhall not be teazed to ſtay. Dear *Harriet*, think of it, and you will confer an eternal Obligation on her, who is with the trueſt Reſpect

Your moſt affectionate Friend,
and humble Servant.

LETTER CXVI.

From a Lady invited into the Country to an Acquaintance, who aſked her. In anſwer to the former.

Madam,

I Have been honoured with your Letter, and have never received ſo much Pleaſure from any thing I have met withal. You know I have not been in love yet; and certainly a Billet-doux is the only Thing that could pleaſe a Girl better than

than such a Testimony of Friendship from you, who must do Honour to every one to whom you allow that Distinction. Whatever I have said about my Uneasiness at your leaving *London*, be assured, Madam, was from my Heart, for I am never so happy as when with you; and whatever I may have said as to my Thoughts of our Acquaintance, you may be very well satisfied had the greatest Sincerity, for there is no one whom I so much esteem. I thank you most sincerely, Madam, for the Invitation you are pleased to give me, but I am too much in Love with *London*. I am of the Sentiment of a noble Lord on this Occasion, That *London*, in Winter, is the best Place in the World; and *London*, in Summer, is better than any where else.

Do not imagine, Madam, I am saying this as an Apology to decline your Invitation, for I go with you; only that you may know how certain it is I shall be tired of the Country in a little Time; and not think it is the Company, when it is the Place, I run away from. I agree with you that *Vauxhall* is insipid, and *Ranelagh* is tiresome; but I am afraid that the Prospects, and the Park, and the Garden, and the River, will be all in the same Places a Week after that I find them in when I come down; and I am afraid, that if so, I shall certainly run away from them. Dear Madam, as you tell me you love me, excuse the Giddiness of a Girl, for, honestly, I do not know that I have any other Fault. Only promise me that you will not take it amiss when I run away again, and I am very ready, and shall be very happy in waiting on you.

I am, with the greatest Respect,

MADAM,

Your very obedient, and humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXVII.

From a Lady, newly married, to an Intimate, with whom she was under an Engagement on that Head.

Dear Bid,

DO not stare at a strange Name at the Bottom of this Letter. It was Miss *Newell* that writes to you, but the barbarous Man has overturned all that. What cannot these Men do when they persuade us out of our very Names? My Servant brings you a Dozen of *French* Gloves; you will remember that you, and the poor Girl I have just been talking of, entered into a Bargain, that which ever married first should send this Present to the other: If you are married too send it back again; if not, take a Friend's Advice, dear *Biddy*, and marry as soon as you can. I believe you will find it has not taken away my Spirits yet; and by what I see of it I do not think it ever will. One may have occasion to be grave sometimes, but I do not see that need make one unhappy. My Dear, you will excuse me for not writing you a longer Letter: You will guess that a Woman, who has not been married above twelve Hours, has enough to do with herself. I have only told Mr. *Williams* I must have a Moment to write to the Person in the World I love next himself. My Dear, good-bye. I suppose I shall see you.

Your most affectionate, humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXVIII.

From an Acquaintance to a Lady, newly married. In answer to the former.

My dear Charlotte,

THERE is not one among all your Acquaintance that congratulates with you with more Pleasure or Sincerity than I do on the present Occasion. I hope you will write to me twenty Years hence to confirm all your happy Expectations, and I shall keep your Letter to compare with it. My Dear, God send you may be long as happy as you seem to be this Moment. But take a Friend's Advice: Do not say so much about it to any body else. Your Friends will banter you about it; and those who are not so will compare it with your Gravity by and by; and suppose, that because you do not laugh so much you are not so happy; for depend upon it, though you may be much happpier a Twelvemonth hence, you will not be so merry.

I expected the Gloves, so your new Name did not surprise me. You could not imagine all the People in Town did not know of your Match. Only the Day was a Secret. I thank you for your friendly Advice; but, my Dear, I shall stay and hear what you say of the married Life when you are a little better acquainted with it, before I am at all in the more Haste to enter upon it for your Recommendation: But I do not doubt you will always continue in the same Opinion. That you may be so as long as you live, is, my dear *Charlotte*, the most sincere Wish of

Your most faithful Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXIX.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.

Dear Madam,

PEOPLE are interested who invite you to be of their Parties, because you are sure to make them agreeable: This is a Reason why you will not perhaps always comply when you are asked to be of them; but it is certainly a Cause of your being sollicited oftener than any Woman in the World. After you was gone yesterday, Mr. *Bohun* proposed an Expedition to *Richmond* for to-morrow; and he requested me (for he thought he had no Title to such a Liberty himself) to tell you that we all understood you to be engaged in the Party, though you happened to be out of the Way when it was proposed.

I hope you are not engaged; the Weather promises to be favourable, and your Company you know how we value. I need not tell you we shall suppose it a Matter of Form if you are absent: What we shall think it if you go with us, you will know when you remember what every body thinks who has the Pleasure of your Company. I beg you will not invent an Excuse, but go with us.

I am, with the greatest Sincerity,

Dear Madam,

Your most obedient, humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXX.

From a Lady invited to be of a Party in the Country. In answer to the foregoing.

Madam,

YOU oblige me extremely in naming me of your agreeable Party. I should have thought myself unhappy if I had missed my Share in an Expedition that, I dare say, will be so pleasant, by my going away before you broke up; but you know the Occasion of that, and you are sensible I could not avoid it. I have no Engagement for to-morrow, and shall think myself very happy to to be among you. I will call to know the Hour. *Bohun* is an agreeable young Fellow. I would not have you tell him I think so; but, positively, I hardly know, nay, I do not know one that is more so.

I shall only thank you for your Compliments; though I might very well return them to you. I have never failed of being happy where I have met you; and as this is not always the Case, or with all People, I must suppose that it is, in some Degree, to be placed to your Account. Pray make my Compliments agreeable to as many of the Party as you see before I see you; and believe me to be, with great Respect,

MADAM,

Your obedient Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXXI.

From a Tradesman to a Relation, inviting him to a Family Party at Dinner.

Dear Cousin,

YOU are so newly settled among us that I believe you have not yet seen all your Relations. There is an Opportunity of finding them all together at my House on *Tuesday* next, being the Twenty-first of *August*, and on the same Day every Year as long as you are in Town I hope I shall have the Pleasure of adding you to the Number. This is the Day of my Marriage, Cousin. That Day four and twenty Years I was married to Mrs. *Isham*, and I never once repented of it since. I believe she will say as much; and I think that a very good Occasion of calling my Friends and Relations once a Year together to keep it in Remembrance. We shall dine at two o'Clock, and I hope I shall see you this and every twenty-first of *August*, for these twenty Years.

I am your affectionate Relation.

LETTER CXXII.

From a Gentleman in Town to his Acquaintance, inviting him to a Turtle.

Dear Bob,

WE expected you yesterday, and I should serve you right to punish you for your Absence by not

not writing one Word more: But to lose your Company is punishing ourselves as well as you, and I do not know that any body but you deserve it. I had Notice of a Turtle of two Hundred and fifty Pounds Weight arrived in good Health from the *West-Indies*. I read the Letter for the Good of the Public, and we agreed to have it dressed on *Wednesday*, and to have none but the present Company to dine on it. I pressed hard for adding you; but they were so angry at your never coming near them that we were obliged to put it to the Vote whether you should be asked. Do not be out of Humour with the Proposal, for the Decision was in your Favour: Every Man was for you. We dine at Four. The Doctor will be there, but he does not eat above eleven Pound. We set him up by Way of Example to you puny People, who do not know the Difference between Turtle and Turkey.

Yours, with the truest Respect.

LETTER CXXIII.

From an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen in.

Dear Sir,

YOU will have a Thousand People to wish you Joy of your new Fortune; but not one of them will have so true a Joy in doing it as I have. I congratulate with you, my dear Friend, on your having the Power of doing a Thousand good-natured Things, which you could not be-

fore,

fore, and I rejoice with many an honest Fellow to whom you will do them. There is double Reason to be glad of this Incident, for the World has double Interest in it. The Estate has fallen out of the Hands (you must pardon me for saying it, though he was your Relation) of one of the worst People on the Earth; and I am strangely mistaken, if it has not got into the Hands of one of the best. I once more give you Joy of it, and more so of your Spirit to use it.

I am, dear SIR,

Your most obedient, humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIV.

From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer to the former.

My dear Friend,

I Am obliged to you in the highest Degree, not for your Compliment of Congratulation on the Addition to my Affairs; for that every indifferent Person can send me, but for that Part in which you tell me you believe I shall make a worthy Use of it. I shall take some Care not to forfeit an Opinion so much to my Honour; though, perhaps, I am not after all to suppose I deserve this, but that you wish I would deserve it: For I know you Men of honest Artifice establish it as a general Rule, to tell People that they are what you would have

have them to be. Be it which it will, the Lesson shall not be lost upon me.

I wish you had avoided the reflecting upon my Uncle, for I would not be complimented at the Expence of the Character of the Dead, whom it was a Duty in me to honour. He was a much better Man than the World supposed, but he was not ambitious of popular Applause. I do not say there are not Things in his Conduct which I shall study to avoid; but I assure you there are many which I shall be ambitious to follow. Among these were Justice, Temperance, and Regularity in his Affairs. These are good Qualities, my dear Friend, however unfashionable; and I know no body without Faults. This, perhaps, Duty obliges me to think in general of my deceased Relation; but, indeed, as much is required of you in justice. I shall always think myself honoured in your Acquaintance, and am,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER CXXV.

From a Relation, upon the Death of a near Friend, to a Lady,

Dear Madam,

THOUGH I am sensible that to a real Grief nothing can be so impertinent as the Ceremony of Condolance: Yet I think from Relations and Friends so strictly united as we have been, something

ſomething may be allowed, becauſe a great deal is required of them. When I judge by myſelf I conſider with what Diſtaſte and Averſion I ſhould look upon the Ceremony of Grief from thoſe who neither knew the Deceaſed enough, nor cared enough for me to be concerned about it; yet when I conſider how true a Satisfaction any Notice from you would be in that melancholy Situation; nay, when I recollect (for it aſſuredly would be ſo) that this would be the only Comfort of which I was capable, I cannot deny myſelf the mournful Indulgence of writing to you.

I am not about to blame that Sorrow which ſhuts you from the Day-light and from Company, even of your neareſt Friends; the Cauſe is worthy of it; and you owe no leſs to his Memory, who would have paid no leſs to yours. Do to his Remembrance this Juſtice; but, remember, when you have paid the Tribute that ſomething is alſo due to yourſelf; or could you ſuppoſe that you might neglect that, to your Children.

You have no Right to impair your own Health, and in a Conſtitution ſo tender as yours this is eaſily done; nor had you, can you anſwer it to thoſe who want a Guide and Guardian, and who can have none ſo intereſted in their Good, or ſo able to promote it as you, if you neglect any Care of yourſelf.

I know to reaſon with you would be to engage with an Antagoniſt too powerful for me on any other Occaſion; but I alſo know that when I preſs this on you as a Duty, and aſſuredly I have a Right to do, you will be convinced, and yield to the Superiority of the Cauſe, although you could anſwer the Perſon who urges it on any other Occaſion. Dear Couſin, we are all intereſted in

this

this, and therefore you must give me leave to press this Consideration upon you. Discharge your Duty to the Dead, but remember you owe it also to the Living; and that these Little Ones have a Claim to your Care of your own Health. I shall say no more: Perhaps, less would have become me better; but you will excuse a Fault (if it be one) which has so honest a Foundation. Give me leave to assure you that none is more sollicitous for your Welfare than,

Dear Madam,

Your most obedient,

and humble Servant.

LETTER CXXVI.

From a Friend in London, *to one who has gone for the Summer into the Country.*

Dear Sir,

YOU left me your Commands when you took your Leave of us to write to you once in a Fortnight, and give you the News of the Town: But you who make the News are gone, and wha is there worth your Attention among the inconsiderable People that remain here. Shall I writ you Word, the King is gone to *Kensington*; you know he resolved it before you went; or that the Duke is at *Windsor*; you are as well acquainted with that as I am. Shall I describe to you, the new Equipage of the Princess of *Wales*, the News-Papers have done it already; or if I were in-

clined to give you the Scandal of the People that are left in this desolate Place, the Pamphleteers have spread that also. The *French* Parliament had bribed Madam de *Pompadour* to their Side; but the King discovered the Conspiracy, and he forbad the one his Sight, and turned the other out of Doors. The Clergy were a Match for their Lay Antagonists on this Occasion: If only a Mistress was to effect the Matter, the holy Panders did not scruple to do the Office; and his most Catholic Majesty is at this Moment probably, for it is Morning though I am writing to you, at rest in the Arms of the Daughter of an *Irish* Shoemaker. O ill-star'd *Fanny*, that did not stay for such an Incident; but she was never in Favour with the Churchmen.

Mr. * * *, is more than ever out of Humour with his Wife; but he cannot be more eager to get rid of her, than her Lover is to get to her: The Lady will not be long without a Protector. It is expected that it will come to this; but when no Mortal can tell. She is agreeable though she is a Baggage; and the Husband is in the condition of *Prior*'s Thief, who often took Leave, but was loth to depart.

I do not know that there is any Thing else here worth your hearing. As to your Friends, you have most of them with you, and the rest are not here. What remain in *Grosvenor-Street* are well; but they had rather be well in any other Part of the Earth. I am apt to believe that we are as much in love with green Trees, as you are tired of them: With all your Boast of Ease, and Solitude, and Retirement, and Contemplation, I fancy you would be very glad to change the Scene for Bustle and Business, if there were

any

any People here to make it. But you seem all of you to have betrayed yourselves, and one another: To have got away from Town in pursuit of what you do not find in the Country; and of what is no more to be found in *London*, now you are no more together in it. Dear Sir, good Morning. I have written, as you will perceive, rather because it was proper I should write, than that I had any Thing to say. But there is a Merit in Obedience; and when it is to your Commands, there will always be a Pleasure also in it, to

Your most devoted and

most humble Servant.

LETTER CXXVII.

From a Friend in the Country, to an Acquaintance in the Town. In answer to the last.

My dear Sir,

I Do not know that when I engaged you to write to me twice a Month, I promised to answer you as often: At least I imagine neither you expected to have any Thing to hear, nor I to have any Thing to write from the Country, more than we are all well, and at your Service; and we thank you, and pray tell us the News: But I find the turns of Business have changed Hands; and this is the Place of Bustle while you are quiet.

The Contests between the *French* King and his Parliament, are nothing to those of our Mayor and his Court of Aldermen. The Representative of the Town Interest has been taking the necessary

and usual Methods to prepare for the ensuing Election; but whether the Mayor has lost his Popularity, whether the Court of Aldermen have had their Minds poisoned by some bad Reports, or whether they have, in their own Hands, Reasons as weighty as Mr. Mayor's I cannot tell; they are determined to oppose the Re-election of this worthy Gentleman: They say they do not know who will offer in his Place; but this I am afraid is apocryphal.

The Game Associations have also created as much Confusion as the Election; and they are in this particular Circumstance, united with it. The Representative has been one of the *Star* and *Garter* Club; and he has, I think, forfeited his Seat at *Westminster*, to preserve the Hares and Partridges about his Seat in the Country. Whether he will think himself a Gainer by this Exchange, his Banker will, I suppose, inform us.

You will say Peace and Quietness are not what we retire to in the Country; but to People used to Contests between Parties, and their Heads between Power and Power, and in which the Fate of Kingdoms is involved, this Bustle about nothing is amusing. My dear Sir, farewel. Continue to write to me as I desired you; for when you have least to say, you still have something.

Yours most truly.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX to Book IV.

PART I.

CARDS of Politeness.

CARD 1.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an Airing.

MRS. *Allen*'s Compliments to Miss *Simpson*, hopes she shall have the Pleasure to hear she is very well, and is not engaged for an Hour this Morning. Mrs. *Allen* has ordered the Coach at Twelve for an Airing through *Hyde-Park* and the *King's-Road*, and if Miss *Simpson* will give her leave will take her up at a Quarter after. Nothing can add to the Enjoyment of such a Morning but her Company; of which she hopes no Accident will disappoint, or Pre-engagement prevent her.

Monday, *Ten o'Clock.*

CARD 2.

From a Lady to an intimate Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner.

The Party that were last Night at *Ranelagh* dine with Mrs. *Forbes* to-morrow, and she entreats the Favour of dear Miss *Benson*'s Company. There is not one of the Company but has joined in the Request; so do not send any of your ready-made Apologies. I tell you all the Party dine with me; and you know who was one of them. But why should I suppose Miss *Benson* needs any farther Inducement than to know she will make me happy in complying with my Request.

Thursday *Afternoon.*

CARD 3.

An Excuse from a Lady who had been engaged, and was obliged to disappoint a Party.

Lady *Anne* ———'s Compliments to the most obliging Mrs. *Allsee.* She is incapable of expressing her Concern for the Mistake of last Night, or of making any Apology for such a Rudeness as she has been guilty of. Begs Mrs. *Allsee* will believe that it was impossible for her to foresee the Accident that prevented her from waiting on her, and as much impossible to give her any Notice of it. Lady *Anne* shall not think Mrs. *Allsee* has forgiven her if she does not appoint another Evening, when she need not promise not to fail paying her Respects, where it is so much her Inclination to pay them.

Tuesday *Morning.*

CARD 4.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance, requesting the Patern of an Handkerchief.

Mrs. *Shew* does herself the Honour to send her Compliments to Miss *Burnett.* Hopes she is very well; and flatters herself that she has Good-nature enough to pardon this Impertinence. She begs to be favoured with the Pattern of the *Vandyke* Handkerchief which Miss *Burnett* had on the other Night at *Hickford*'s. Mrs. *Shew* does not imagine this will fit upon any other Neck as it does on Miss *Burnett*'s, but she is ambitious to appear like what is agreeable, if she cannot arrive at the Thing itself; to which she has indeed no Pretensions.

Wednesday *Morning.*

CARD

CARD 5.

From a Lady, with a Pattern of Part of her Dress. In answer to the former.

Miss *Burnett*'s Compliments to the obliging Mrs. *Shew*. She has sent her the Patterns of three *Vandykes*: That with the Collar is what she had on at *Hickford*'s; but she thinks the fringed one is prettier. As there is something particular in the Way of cutting them out Miss *Burnett* sends her Servant with the Patterns, whose Assistance she begs Mrs. *Shew* will accept; and believe that she understands this Request as the greatest Compliment.

Friday.

CARD 6.

From a Gentleman, requesting to be added to a Party, to a Lady who had proposed it.

Ford does himself the Honour of sending his Compliments to Mrs. *Willis*. He hopes she is well; and that every body else of the Party for *Kendal-House* is so. He heard of it this Moment; and thinks it hardly Friendly of Mrs. *Willis* not to have proposed him to be of it; but begs that he may be admitted. He would not ask this if he had not the Honour to know the whole Party; and he flatters himself Mrs. *Willis* will not be the only one to refuse it.

Friday *Evening*.

CARD 7.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, who requested to be of a Party. In answer to the former.

Mrs. *Willis*'s Compliments. Mr. *Ford* cannot be ignorant that it will be a Pleasure to her to

have him of the Company, but ſhe cannot anſwer for other People. Mrs. *Willis* is afraid he reckons, as they ſay, without his Hoſt, when he talks of all the Party liking it. If he would be quite determined he is to aſk Miſs *Wyvill.* Mrs. *Willis* does not know what is the Matter between them, but ſomething is amiſs. If Mr. *Ford* goes his Coach will be uſeful.

Sunday *Afternoon.*

CARD 8.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, deſiring him to take Tickets for a Play.

Miſs *Saunders,* preſents her Compliments to Mr. *Wray*; and thinks ſhe is very civil that ſhe ſends five Cards at a Time. *Tueſday* is * * *'s Benefit. She has a Box; and deſires Mr. *Wray* will diſpoſe of ſo many Tickets to People who may be decently ſeen in it: For no profeſſed Rakes will be admitted, himſelf excepted.

CARD 9.

From a Gentleman in anſwer to a Lady's Card, deſiring him to take Tickets.

Wray does himſelf the honour to ſend his Compliments to Miſs *Saunders*, and not to be leſs polite or generous than the Lady herſelf, he ſends as many Cards as ſhe did: He deſires ſhe will take the Tickets back again; and be taught by an anſwer, which no body but one who was ſenſible ſhe knew his Sincerity, could make; that there is nothing ſo much below a Woman of Faſhion, as this putting off Tickets. The People are paid enough by their Maſters; and there is no reaſon for this Diſtinction. Mrs. *Mills* has a Benefit

this

this Day ſen'night: *Wray* is to be there; and if he ſees Miſs *Saunders* there, will ſay ſhe is a good Woman; for that is Charity.

CARD 10.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had ſupped with her and ſtaid late.

Mrs. *Jones*'s Compliments wait upon dear Miſs *Hall*, but ſhe has given Orders that they ſhall not diſturb her. If they find Miſs *Hall* up, ſhe begs to know if ſhe found no Inconvenience from the late Hour to which Mrs. *Jones*'s Fondneſs of her Company kept her. If ſhe has a Head-ach from the Time, or a Cold from the going Home, Mrs. *Jones* will never forgive herſelf; if not, ſhe begs Miſs *Hall* will pardon her for the preſſing her to ſtay ſo late.

Thuriday, *Two o'Clock.*

CARD 11.

From a Lady in anſwer to the Compliments of a Lady, enquiring to know how ſhe did.

Miſs *Hall* is extremely obliged to the polite and friendly Mrs. *Jones* for her kind Enquiry after her Health. She has the Pleaſure to tell that Lady, that ſhe never was ſo happy as ſhe was laſt Night; nor ever in better Health than ſhe is this Morning. Begs that her ſincereſt Reſpects may be acceptable to that Lady; and hopes ſhe ſhall have the honour of ſeeing her in *Bury-Street* very ſoon.

CARD 12.

An Invitation to a Party for Cards. From one Lady to another.

Mrs. *Thompſon* preſents her Compliments to Mrs. *Millar*; in the firſt Place hopes ſhe is well,

and has been ſo during the many Months in which ſhe has heard nothing from her. Three or four Friends will be at Mr. *Thompſon*'s this Afternoon to play at friendly Whiſt; and nothing can add to the Pleaſure of the Party, ſo much as Mrs. *Millar*'s Company.

Friday *Afternoon.*

CARD 13.

In anſwer to an Invitation to Cards declining it. An anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Millar* returns her ſincereſt Reſpects to Mrs. *Thompſon*; is obliged to her for the ſtrange and unexpected Viſit of a Meſſage; but confeſſes ſhe had rather have been remembred on any other Occaſion. Mrs. *Thompſon* knows ſhe has a ſettled Averſion to Cards; and when ſhe has the Happineſs to meet with her, muſt be moſt diſpleaſed with them, becauſe they take the Place of a Converſation at once entertaining and inſtructive. She begs to be excuſed on the preſent Occaſion; and ſhall be happy to obey any other Summons.

CARD 14.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, ſending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards.

Mrs. *Bowden*'s Compliments to Mr. *Price*. She has a Party for Cards to-morrow; about four Tables; and cannot think of ſuch an Evening, without ſetting him down as one of the Party. Hopes he is not engaged; and ſhall be very glad of the Pleaſure of his Company.

Tueſday *Morn.*

CARD 15.

From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promising to come.

Price has the Honour of Mrs. *Bowden*'s Card. He thinks himself extremely obliged in the Remembrance, and will certainly do himself the Pleasure of waiting on her early.

CARD 16.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards on the same Day.

Mrs. *Bowden* presents her sincerest Respects to Mr. *Cray*. She has a few Friends engaged for this Evening; about four Tables; and cannot think she does justice to that Esteem she has for Mr. *Cray*, if she does not tell him of it. Shall be extremely happy to see him; and begs that he will not make any Apology, for she absolutely depends upon him.

CARD 17.

In answer to an Invitation for Cards on the same Day. From a Gentleman to a Lady.

Cray returns his Compliments to the most obliging Mrs. *Bowden* with the same Sincerity. He should have believed his Company as desirable as her Politeness is pleased to tell him it is, if he had been honoured with her Card the Day before. But as it is, he cannot avoid confessing that he has a sort of Engagement for the Evening; and it is not possible that he can do himself the Honour of waiting on Mrs. *Bowden*.

CARD 18.

From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair.

Simmonds does himſelf the Honour of commiſſioning his Compliments to the adorable Miſs *Wilſon.* As he had the Honour of conducting her laſt Night out of the Box, he cannot do himſelf the Violence to ſuppreſs his Compliments and Enquiries after her Health this Morning. He hopes this Meſſage will find her in perfect Health; that ſhe caught no Cold; and that it will not be an Age before ſhe ſhews herſelf again to the World.

Sunday *Morn.*

CARD 19.

From a Lady to a Gentleman. In anſwer to an impertinent Civility.

Miſs *Wilſon* has the Honour of Mr. *Simmond's* Meſſage. The Elegance of the Paper is raviſhing. She is not poſſeſſed of any of theſe ornamented Cards; nor has a ſingle drooping Cupid into whoſe Hand to put her Civilities. She thanks Mr. *Simmonds* for his unexpected Politeneſs; and as ſhe is obliged to return her Compliments on a paltry two of Hearts, has ordered her Footman in his Way to call at the Apothecary's, and for fear of the delicate Mr. *Simmonds's* fainting at the Sight of the Card, to take with him a Bottle of Sal-Volatile.

CARD 20.

From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill. To her Brother.

Miſs *Williams* takes the Liberty of ſending her Compliments to Mr. *Brounker.* She has the Misfortune to hear that her dear Friend his Siſter

is

is very ill. Does not know that it may be proper to trouble her with a Meſſage; and begs that ſhe may know from Mr. *Brounker* how that Lady does. She is very unhappy that ſhe did not hear of this ſooner, that ſhe might have taken earlier Opportunities of her teſtifying her Reſpect, and her real Concern.

CARD 21.

In anſwer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Siſter.

Mr. *Brounker* thinks himſelf extremely honoured in Miſs *Williams*'s Card; and were the Occaſion any Thing but what it is, ſhould call it a happy one to bring it. He has the Pleaſure to inform that Lady that Miſs *Brounker* is better than ſhe has been, and, as one of the Phyſicians think, out of Danger; the other, he fears, ſpoke leſs favourably.

Mr. *Brounker* will do himſelf the Honour of ſending from Day to Day an Account to Miſs *Williams* of his Siſter's Health, as he knows there is no one of whoſe ſhe would ſo earneſtly enquire.

APPENDIX. Part II.

CARDS of Reſentment.

CARD 22.

From a Gentleman, inclined to quarrel, to one who was once an Acquaintance.

MR. *Lennox* was ſurpriſed to hear Miſs *Watſon* ſay, that Mr. *Fowke* had told her, an Acquaintance

quaintance of his was unhappy for her, and that he meant him by that Word. It is a Liberty that Mr. *Lennox* would be glad Mr. *Fowke* would not any more take with his Name; and he ſhould be moſt ſatisfied if that Gentleman would never mention it at all: Silence from certain Perſons being the only Civility.

CARD 23.

From a Gentleman inſulted after an Act of Friendſhip. In anſwer to the former.

I told Miſs *Watſon*, *Lennox* was a Gentleman, and my Acquaintance; they were both Lies; and had I known you at that Time I ſhould have been a Raſcal for ſaying ſo. I can gueſs your Reaſon for this Inſolence. It is becauſe I did not cut your Brother's Throat for his ill Behaviour the other Night; but he was drunk, and your Relation. I did not know you was ſo eager to get into his Eſtate: But there is nothing in which I was not miſtaken in my Thoughts of you.

Fowke.

CARD 24.

From a Gentleman, whoſe Rudeneſs had been reſented. In anſwer to the former.

Mr. *Lennox* cannot be ſurpriſed at any Thing from Mr. *Fowke*, after what he has been told of the Tranſaction at which he hints: But if any thing could have been unexpected it would have been ſuch Words from ſuch an Hand. Mr. *Lennox* hopes theſe Sentiments are confined within his own Breaſt; for if he ſhould hear that Breath had been given to them in any Company, the Conſequence might be very diſagreeable.

CARD

CARD 25.

From a Gentleman, after a second insolent Message. In answer to the former.

When you and I meet, which I suppose will hardly be a Day first, you will find two Things, That I am no Coward, and That you are a Bully. I am assured of this being the Consequence as much as if it had already happened; nor is there any thing you can do will make me think either better or worse of you.

Fowke.

CARD 26.

From a Gentleman who had been very rude. In answer to a Card of Resentment.

Mr. *Lennox* is sensible he has been in the wrong in two Cards which he has sent to Mr. *Fowke*. He begs they may be burnt, and the Contents of them forgotten. He has since the writing of them heard the Affair at *George*'s represented in quite another Light; and is very sorry for the Effect of his first Misunderstanding. He is sensible of his Error, and begs that he and Mr. *Fowke* may live as they used to do. He repeats the Entreaty that every thing may be forgotten.

CARD 27.

From a Gentleman who had been insulted. In answer to a Message of Submission.

Mr. *Fowke* is not surprised that Mr. *Lennox* should be sensible of his Error; but he is sorry a Man he once called his Friend could be guilty of it. Mr. *Lennox*'s last Card only confirms him in the Opinion which he conceived from the second.

And

And all that he has farther to ſay is, that he ſhall not after this remember there ever was ſuch a Man in the World. This will not be difficult ſince there is no ſuch Man as the ſuppoſed Mr. *Lennox*.

CARD 28.

From a Lady who had been ſlighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady.

Mrs. *Savage* is ſorry there ſhould happen any Occaſion of her troubling Miſs *Knightly* with a Card, but ſhe has forgotten the Direction of Mrs. *Ekins*, from whom ſhe borrowed ſome Books which ſhe is deſirous to return. She begs Miſs *Knightly*'s Pardon for this Meſſage, and for the Trouble ſhe has given in leaving two or three Cards at her Door; and promiſes to be no farther impertinent.

CARD 29.

From a Lady, in anſwer to a Meſſage from an Acquaintance, who ſuppoſed herſelf neglected.

Miſs *Knightly* ſends her Compliments to Mrs. *Savage*, and begs ſhe will believe that ſhe is moſt extremely concerned to have received a Card from her with ſo much Reſentment. Miſs *Knightly* will not add to the Cauſe of her Diſpleaſure ſo much as to ſuppoſe that it is without Foundation; but whatever may have been her Fault, ſhe does moſt ſeriouſly and truly aſſure Mrs. *Savage* it was not any intended Diſreſpect. Miſs *Knightly* will wait on Mrs. *Savage* to-morrow Morning to beg Pardon, and a Continuation of an Acquaintance which has been always very dear to her.

CARD 30.

From a Lady who had been kept too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play.

Miſs *Norris*'s Compliments to Mrs. *Savary*, and though ſhe ſaid nothing of her making her wait

laſt

laſt Night to that immoderate Time, cannot but expreſs herſelf to-day as not only concerned, but ſurpriſed that Lady would treat her ſo. She cannot think the Middle of a third Act a proper Time of going to a Play, and of all People ſhe would be the laſt to do what ſhould look particular. She begs Mrs. *Savary* will not take it amiſs that ſhe excuſes herſelf from the Engagement of *Thurſday*. There is Time to add another to the Party, and Miſs *Norris* poſitively will not go.

CARD 31.

An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. In anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Savary* preſents her Compliments, and begs the good-natured Miſs *Norris* will overlook what ſhe is very ſenſible was extremely wrong. Aſſures Miſs *Norris* it was neither by Deſign nor Negligence that ſhe was kept ſo late; but a Viſitor, quite unexpected, and who had a Right to much more than her Complaiſance, to her Duty, interfered. This ſhe ſhould have mentioned laſt Night, if an Opportunity had offered, but begs it may be believed, as it is exactly the Fault; and entreats Miſs *Norris* not to think of breaking the agreeable Engagement for *Thurſday*.

MISCEL-

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.

BOOK V.

Miſcellaneous Letters on a variety of different and ſingular Subjects.

LETTER CXXVIII.

From a Huſband in a remote Part of the Kingdom, to his Wife in London.

My Dear,

I HAVE the Pleaſure to inform you every Thing goes on proſperouſly in my Journey: I meet with great Succeſs in the Buſineſs of it; and am treated with a ſingular Reſpect among the principal People of the ſeveral Places where I come. Were it poſſible for me to be happy when I was abſent from you, I muſt be very much ſo at this Time: But a Huſband may be

be believed where a Lover would be ſuſpected. Indeed nothing gives me a true Satisfaction that you do not ſhare with me; nor have I the proper Taſte of any Succeſs, which I cannot communicate to you in all its Particulars. I hope you are well, and I hope you are eaſy. I have told you that my Affairs are moſt agreeably circumſtanced, and let me tell you alſo, for I know that will be almoſt of equal Concern to you, that inſtead of being fatigued I find my Journey a Diverſion. Pray take Care of your Health. Kiſs all the little Angels for me; and tell them it will not be long before their Papa is at Home again. I ſhall be at *Truro* on *Sunday*, and ſhall ſtay a Day or two; ſo write to me there. My Dear, farewel.

Yours moſt affectionately.

LETTER CXXIX.

From the Wife of an Officer whoſe Duty has called him into another Kingdom.

My Deareſt,

I Write to you ſo often that I am afraid I weary you with my Affection; but judge of it by the Cauſe, and you will be led to forgive me, even Impertinence. What ſhould I write to you but a Repetition of the ſame Thing, That I love you, and doat upon your Remembrance, and that I am, in ſpite of all your Kindneſs, unhappy, in the greateſt Degree, in this Abſence: Yet there was no Time in which you was not pleaſed with hearing me tell you this for ever; why then ſhould I ſuppoſe

ſuppoſe you will be leſs pleaſed with reading it. If your Affection be as perfect, but why do I ſay if, for I know it is as perfect as my own; but if your Form be as tender, and your Mind as ſtrongly worked upon as mine, we are not altogether abſent. My Dear, it is only in the Day I miſs you; every Night, and all the Night we converſe together: My Eyes are no ſooner cloſed but you are at my Side, and with all that Tenderneſs which has ſo long, and which, I hope, will yet ſo very long make me happy, talk to me, and ſmile upon me. The Joy that I have but in this imaginary Manner, to look upon your Eyes and ſee them bent with Tenderneſs upon me; to hear you ſpeak with all that Sweetneſs of Good-nature with which you uſed to charm me; it is not to be expreſſed what Tranſport this is to me; nor can any but you, who I know think as tenderly of me, conceive it. You are no irregular Viſitant at theſe Times, but it is every Night I ſee you, and you do not leave me till the Morning. You are in theſe imaginary Viſits juſt as in your real Preſence, my Friend, my Counſellor, and my Adviſer. I tell you every thing, and I am told by you how every thing ſhall be conducted.

I have told you, my dear, dear Huſband, what are the Comforts of my preſent Situation, becauſe I would not have you ſo uneaſy as I know you would be to think me altogether miſerable; but although this be ſome Relief, it is enough that I have to ſuffer: this is but the Employment of the Night; of Hours in a State hardly to be called by the Name of Life: The Day is a Scene of as perfect Miſery as this is of fancied Happineſs: From the Inſtant that my Eyes are opened, every Ob-

ject

jeſt brings you to my Memory, and while every thing reminds me how happy I was, every Thing tells me how wretched I am. The Bed in which I am alone; the Servant who uſed to wait on you; the very Chair in which you uſed to ſit, are all Remembrances of what is loſt to me.

Dear my Huſband, is there no Poſſibility of my coming to you? This Letter will be carried, and why may not I have the ſame Paſſage? Sure you do not think ſo meanly of me as to imagine that a Voyage terrifies me; or that the Bleakneſs of the Climate, or Wildneſs of the Place where you are would give me Uneaſineſs. My Dear, ſhould not I have your Arms for my Shelter and Defence? Beſide, is there any thing you bear from which your faithful Wife would wiſh to be excuſed? and ſure you cannot ſuppoſe that I ſhould want Company, or feel the Want of little Conveniencies of Life, when I had your Converſation, and you to think upon. If it be poſſible, command me to come over to you. I am ſure you cannot be happy; and I know to have me with you would add to your Content: and do not think that I ſhould be leſs happy, be whatſoever the Circumſtances of my being with you. I have told you I ſhould have no Senſe to the Inconveniences of Nature, or of any Kind; and, indeed, though I am not willing to confeſs it to you, I am ſo unhappy where I am, that the Change muſt be for my Advantage.

I tire you: but I could never weary myſelf with writing to you; for while I am doing it I appear as it were talking with you; and Earth and Seas cannot (although they ſeparate us ſo invidiouſly) prevent that Pleaſure. Pray let them not any longer prevent any. I muſt tell you I am miſerable here;

here; for that I know will be of more Power than all other Arguments to make you call me to you. My Dear, good Night. Heaven protect you! and make you every Moment as happy as I ſhall be when I receive your Letter, bidding me come to you.

Your moſt affectionate.

LETTER CXXX.

From a Gentleman in the Country to a Daughter in London, *who had fallen into bad Ways.*

My dear Daughter,

I Thought when her Ladyſhip aſked my Conſent for your going up with her to *London*, that you had made your Fortune; and I believe now that if you had made a proper Uſe of your good Luck, I ſhould not have been miſtaken. I am ſure your Lady would have made your Life very happy to you while you was with her; and in her Service you muſt have had a great many Opportunities of marrying ſome ſubſtantial Tradeſman that ſerved the Family, which her Ladyſhip would have promoted.

I was always uneaſy when they told me you had got the Favour of your young Maſter, in ſo great a Degree; for, in the firſt Place, if he could have deſired to marry you, it would have been a very bad Return in you to have done this by a Family to which you had ſuch great Obligations; but as this was not likely, ſo you ſhould the leſs have liſtened to it, becauſe it could be only a De-

ſign

ſign againſt your Virtue, which nothing could make you amends for parting withal.

You find I write to you, my dear Daughter, rather like a Perſon that would argue with you as a Friend, than a Father that is provoked, as I have Reaſon to be at what you have done. As it is over there is no good in Paſſion; and I would perſuade you to be good, for I do not ſuppoſe I have now Power to command you. As I was uneaſy at what you thought your good Fortune, you will eaſily gueſs what I feel of your late Step. I have been told of it all; and I do not wonder at it after what I have been told, but I would fain ſhew you you are in the wrong.

You are now a fine Lady, ſettled in an idle, but ſhameful Life; and are to act in a Sphere very much above yourſelf, as long as he keeps his Fancy to you: But as much as this may pleaſe you now, what will you do when he forſakes you? You will never be able to go to Service again; for you will be too proud, and nobody will take you. You fancy ſome other Gentleman will keep you in the ſame Manner, but ſure, *Betty*, this is a beaſtly Life: You have not been bred up to like ſuch Things; beſide, you are now five and twenty, and in a Year or two you will have loſt that Bloom that recommended you to your Maſter. I am afraid you will have acquired nothing in its Place, and ſo every Servant-Girl in your former Situation will have the Advantage over you. You can expect nothing but to be a common Creature in the Streets; to be abuſed by every drunken Rake, and to die in an Hoſpital. *Betty*, I do not make this any worſe than it is: Few Fathers would reaſon the Caſe with you as I

do

do; but I wiſh you well although you do not deſerve it: And I deſire you to mind what I am going to ſay to you.

If you will be content to live as you uſed to do, and as you were born to live, and as your Parents before you did, you ſhall find me ſtill a Father, and a kind one to you. If you will come home to me directly, all this ſhall be forgotten; and you ſhall ſtay with me or get yourſelf another Place which ever you chuſe. I promiſe you I will never mention it to you again. I am ſure you muſt ſee by this I love you. I deſire you will leave this ſhameful Life, and you ſhall have every Proof of it from

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXXXI.

From a Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways, to a Father who had before written to her to reclaim her.

Honoured Father,

I Am afraid you will ſcarce look upon a Letter from your unhappy Daughter in her Diſtreſs, who paid ſo little Regard to your kind Invitation before; but if you ſhould throw this into the Fire as ſoon as you ſee my Name to it, I can have no Reaſon to complain. However, hoping your Goodneſs will look it over, I ſhall proceed.

I beg your Pardon in the moſt humble Manner, for not writing an Anſwer to your indulgent Letter which you wrote to me when I firſt went away with Mr. *Bruton*; but I was tranſported like a Child with ſuch a new Way of Life; however, I have now Cauſe enough to repent of it.

I

I ſhall not pretend to conceal any Thing from you, Sir: Mr. *Bruton* has done juſt ſo as you told me would be the Caſe. He has taken to a Girl that ſold Noſegays at the Gate at *Ranelagh*, and ſent me ten Guineas by Way of farewel. I do not tell you what is falſe, Sir, in ſaying that many of his Acquaintanc have been applying to me, but I know nothing of what Offers they would make me, being reſolved firſt to beg of you to forgive me and take me in; and indeed I will never think of ſuch a Courſe of Life again.

It is not only as you ſaid, Sir, about the End of this Life; but when it laſted, there was no Satisfaction at all in it. What ſignified it to be dreſſed up in Cloaths that did not become me; and as for the Plays and the Gardens I had not been uſed to them, and they were all ſtrange to me. Then I thought I never looked like other People, and every one that looked, I believed made game of me.

As for Company at home I had none; for I would not demean myſelf with the Servants, and the Gentlewoman of the Houſe would not be acquainted with me. As for Men I could not ſee any; for Mr. *Bruton* was too jealous, nay, becauſe ſomebody told him once he ſaw me as he went along the Street, I was not ſuffered to go near a fore Window. No body would keep me company Abroad but thoſe who were like myſelf, and thoſe he would not let me keep Company withal, for fear they ſhould put Things into my Head which they were indulged in, and I was denied. So you ſee, Sir, what a Life this is that I was ſuch a Fool to be pleaſed with.

If you will not be ſo kind to take me Home, to be ſure I muſt fall into it again, becauſe nobody

elſe will take me: But if you can forgive me, there is nothing, Sir, that I will not do to deſerve your Favour. I do not apply to you becauſe I am poor; for beſide the little matter of Money that I have, there is Plate and Things of ſome Value which he has not taken away from me. So that I could take care of myſelf for ſome Time without any Help; but indeed, Sir, it is a Life that is worſe than the pooreſt Service when one conſiders it truly; and if you can overlook my Dioſbedience as well as my Fault, I ſhall never be tempted to fall into it again, but ſhall always remain

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER CXXXII.

From a Gentleman in the Country to a Widow Lady in London *to diſſuade her from a ſecond Marriage.*

Dear Couſin,

I Was accidentally in Company the other Day where you was mentioned with great Reſpect; but it was ſaid that you were about to marry again. I may be impertinent in what I have to ſay on this Subject, becauſe the Obſervations may come too late: yet I think that hardly can be the Caſe, becauſe this is the firſt Time I have heard of your deſigning it, and then but caſually. I know how ready the World are to interpret the ſlighteſt Acquaintances into Courtſhips; and I think had this been any Thing more, I ſhould have heard of it earlier, and with more certainty; nay,

nay, I will not believe but you would have written to me of it yourſelf.

As I will perſuade myſelf from theſe Reaſons that you have not gone ſo far in this Matter, if you have made any Step in it, as to have made it too late to go back; I ſhall with all that Freedom which our Acquaintance and Affinity ſupports me in uſing, give you my Reaſons why I think you do wrong. You are very happy at preſent, and thoſe who do not know when they are well commonly change for the worſe. It is a Maxim among the Gameſters, that nobody ought to play but thoſe who have nothing to loſe; and I think it ought to hold as good with thoſe who marry after they are thirty. When there is the Bloom of Youth upon a Face, a Man may be tempted to do a great many Things to purchaſe it; but when that is gone, I ſhould be always afraid that the deſire of winning the Bet might go farther than the Love of Play. If that is the Matter wretched is ſhe who is caught; for the Winner will be as ready in this Caſe, as the Loſers in the other to break the Tables.

But to talk in plain Words, and argue the Matter like People of this World, I ſhould imagine that any Woman who had been married a dozen Years, let it have been ever ſo happily, would have ſeen enough of the Condition not to be in an humour to enter upon it again when the beſt Seaſon of it was over. I talk very freely to you, Couſin, but I love you, and you know it: you will therefore excuſe me; nay, I believe you will thank me. I adviſe you againſt Marriage, but I do not know who you are going to marry. There is one Teſt of Affection and there is but one, and if your Lovers Affairs will bear that, why I ſhall give up

half my Objections. The Man who has nothing may deceive you when he ſays he loves you, whether you have nothing, or have a Fortune; for in the one Caſe he may juſt like you enough for a Month's living together, and, as it is all one to him where he lives, he may reſolve upon bidding good-bye to you afterwards: In the other, he may very reaſonably be in love with your Fortune, and may think no Incumbrance of your Perſon too much for the Advantage: But if the Lover have a Fortune more than equal to your own, take it for granted he is in earneſt, and give yourſelf no Trouble but about his Conſtancy. It would not be worth while to marry a Man you was ſure liked you to-day, but who, it was fifty to one, might change his Mind to-morrow: and as to him, whom it was impoſſible to know whether he liked you or no, you, who will be too wiſe to fall in abſolute Green-Sickneſs Love, would be diſtracted to venture upon him.

Which of theſe, or whether either of theſe Deſcriptions belongs to your preſent Admirer, I am entirely ignorant. You ſee I am a great Enemy to your marrying at all; but I have told you there is a Sort of Man that I think you might venture upon: She will have good Luck, however, that finds him.

It would be eaſy to be grave upon this Subject; but, dear Couſin, it is not eaſy to be grave without being dull; and I have not a mind you ſhould throw away my Letter without reading it. You have a great many Years probably to come, and you have a Right to be happy in them. You have the Means in your own Hands, and in the Name of Wiſdom keep them there. You have Relations who will want your Money, when you can make

no

no more Uſe of it; and why ſhould you rob them of it in favour of a Stranger: Beſide, I have that true Affection for you that I ſhould be unhappy to ſee you in Difficulties; and why ſhould you wiſh to make a Man miſerable, becauſe he deſerves better at your Hands.

Conſider, all theſe Things, for you have Gratitude and Generoſity; and conſider yourſelf, for you have Prudence. You may be happy in yourſelf, and a Bleſſing to others, theſe forty Years; or you may be miſerable, and a Burthen to your Relations: This is the Chance; and, I proteſt, I believe the Choice is now before you. Dear Couſin, farewel; I only repeat it to you, conſider.

Yours, moſt affectionately.

LETTER CXXXIII.

To a Friend whoſe Indiſcretion has engaged him in a Diſpute likely to end in Law.

Dear Charles,

I Take the Liberty of writing to you, though I know beforehand my Letter muſt be diſagreeable, but it is to ſerve you, and not humour you in a Thing where you are wrong. You know I was preſent when there happened to paſs ſome Words between you and Mr. *Nicholas*, and I hear ſince that he has been conſulting an Attorney to know if what you ſaid was not actionable. You never have been in Law, elſe you would be in more Care than you ſeem about it. Take it for

granted, trying a Cause is like boxing out a Dispute, which ever gets the better both are heartily beaten.

As to the Words you said, they certainly reflected upon his Character, and therefore you may depend upon it he will have his Remedy. I grant you it was all true that you spoke; but that is the Reason why he feels it so much. People are always the nicest about their Characters who have no Characters at all: and one Thing I must tell you that very likely you do not know already, which is, That a Thing is not less Scandal in Law because it is true.

I say all this to you first, dear *Charles*, that you may take my Advice about your Conduct. I would have you make it up by any Means in the World before it goes farther. Ask his Pardon at the Club where you spoke it, and own you was in Liquor, else you should not have said it: And if this will not do, offer him ten Pounds to drop it, for he is a dirty Fellow, and will take it. It is more, perhaps, than he would get by a Verdict, but then it would cost you an hundred.

I know, dear *Charles*, you are of a passionate Temper, and you will not be ready to give up a Point, especially when you are in the right; but it is better to do that than to be plagued with a Law-Suit that will take up all your Time, and cost you the Devil knows what into the Bargain. Do, be advised, and get the better of yourself, though you are in the Right; for it is much better to do so, than to be ruined by one's Obstinacy. I beg you will do as I tell you for your Family's Sake; for if you once get into the Lawyers Hands, you do not know what will be the End of it.

I am, Dear Charles,

Your Friend and Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXXXIV.

From a Person engaged in a Dispute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he desires to interfere.

Dear Friend,

I Received your Letter, and am convinced you are in the right. It is the most unfortunate Thing in the World to have to do with bad People in any Respect, and in nothing worse than to quarrel with them. I am sure all I said was true, and I can bring Proof of it: But notwithstanding that I am sensible of the Prudence of your Advice and am resolved to follow it. I am willing to do anything that is necessary to make up the Matter; and will give more Money than you mention if that be necessary: but I do not know how to speak to the Fellow myself. As you have been so kind in your Advice, will you talk to him? Whatever you settle with him I will agree to; and shall always remember how much I am obliged to your Friendship.

I am,

Dear SIR,

Your most humble Servant.

LETTER CXXXV.

From a Father to his Son in Trade, at the Time of an approaching Election.

Dear James,

YOU have hitherto shewn every Mark of Prudence that your Friends could expect of you

in the Management of Buſineſs and in your Behaviour. You may be ſure it is a Pleaſure to me to ſee this, and that I have no Satisfaction like the hearing others ſpeak of it. An affable Behaviour, *James*, I always told you was more than every thing in the Conduct of Life; and you have found that it is Truth. There is a Way of refuſing what is required of you that yet will not give the Perſon who is refuſed Opportunity to be angry; and you have found the Way to this among other Articles of Prudence: For though I know you have been led by Prudence to deny Credit to ſome that aſked you, which is certainly the moſt difficult Thing in the World, yet I hear every one ſpeak kindly of you.

I give you no more Commendation than I find you have deſerved in this Particular; but I muſt give you Advice in a Thing that you have not yet experienced: There will be Requeſts made to you now which will be the moſt difficult of all others to be denied; and yet, if it be poſſible, you muſt refuſe them. You have Occaſion for all the Caution that can be given you with reſpect of theſe, for they will be preſſed upon you with the greateſt Warmth; and to a young Perſon as you are will ſeem to be the moſt Friendly in the World, and you will expect the greateſt Conſequences from them; but you will find none: at leaſt no good ones.

The Election for a Member of Parliament is coming on at your Town; and it is the Requeſt of your Vote about which I am giving you this Caution: It will be aſked by both Candidates; and they will get their Friends to aſk it of you alſo; but, if it be poſſible, *James*, you ſhould give it to neither. There are Places where the whole

Town,

Town is divided into Parties, as violent and outragious as if they were Enemies at War; but this is not quite the Case with yours; and therefore I think you may with Conduct keep yourself from making Enemies: But it will require all your Prudence to do this. In many Places Hatreds of the most implacable Kinds arise from this Source; and the Feuds of one Election do not subside till another: but it is not quite so with you. You are too young to have Experience of this. and therefore I advise you so fully upon it.

The Gentlemen who are Candidates are Strangers to you, therefore you may very easily refuse them both. If you tell each of them that it is not from Want of Respect, but that you wish to make yourself no Enemies, and assure them that you shall not vote on the other Side, you will decline the Request as civilly as it is made to you, and they will neither of them take Offence. If you are pressed by your Customers of Consequence to vote on either Side according to their Interest, the more strong that Sollicitation is, the more prudent it is to decline; because in Proportion to that you are sure to disoblige the Party against whom you give it. In this Case I would have you wait upon the principal Customers of each Party, and tell them how much you are asked also by the other: Represent to them that your single Vote can be of no Consequence either Way; and how fearful you are of giving Offence where you are so much obliged. You have so good a Way of making an Excuse, that I hope you will prevail: I am sure any Man who has Candour will approve of your Conduct: and it is happy for you, as I said before, that yours is not one of the most violent Towns on this Subject. If all this fail, and you find you must give a Vote on

one Side, for fear of disobliging both, it is better to lose half your Customers than to lose them all; so do it. In this Case mind not the Promises on either Side; but you will know what are the Principles of each of the Candidates; and I charge you give your Vote according to your Conscience.

You will have great Promises from both, but you are not to mind either. No Good ever came of Elections; at least, it is very little Good that ever came of them; and that to the worst People in the World: And I am sure you will never get it in the Manner they have done. You will lose by voting, and it is for that Reason I advise you so strongly against it; but if you are to lose more by not voting, you must chuse the least of the two Evils. To declare yourself on one Side is always to disoblige half your Customers; but there are Places, where to refuse, is also to disoblige, and then you lose them all. I have given you my Thoughts at large upon it; and as this is what Experience has shewn me, I hope you will regard it. Conduct yourself with Prudence in this, or all you have done already is nothing.

I am,

Dear James,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER

LETTER CXXXVI.

From a Son to a Father, asking his Advice about offering himself a Candidate for a Place in the Gift of a Number.

Honoured Sir,

MY Neighbour, Mr. *Wilkins*, is dead since I wrote to you last; and as he was in Possession of a Post under the Governors of the *London* Hospital, and many of the most considerable live in this Ward, I have been advised by my Friends to offer myself as a Candidate to succeed him. I have Reason to think I am respected in the Place; and I am sure I have some Friends that will assist me: but I am quite unexperienced in the Thing, and know not how to go about it. I would not attempt any Thing that should make my Name public in this Manner, without your Approbation; and for that Reason, as well as my Inexperience in such Matters, I make it the first Thing to write you Word of it. I beg, Sir, you will first tell me whether you approve of my attempting it; and then, if you do so, that you will give me your Advice in what Manner I am to do it: But in this I beg you will not lose any Time; because if any Application is made, it must be immediately, as others will be ready to make it; and often a first Request carries it, though made by a Stranger. I beg you will be pleased to answer me this Morning. *I am,*

Honoured Sir,

Your obedient Son.

LETTER CXXXVII.

From a Father, to a Son asking his Advice about putting up for a Place. In answer to the former.

Dear Son,

I Think you cannot do better than to follow the Advice of your Friends on this Occasion. I heartily recommend it to you to put up, and will take all the Pains possible among my Friends to speak to those they know. It is always right to try where it is no Discredit to lose; and as to the making your Name public, it is nothing but Advantage. You did not intend to practise your Business in private, and the more People know of you the better: Beside, it is some Credit to stand for a Thing which it is so much Credit to obtain. Use your own and your Friends Interest thoroughly, and beg of them all to be earnest in their Recommendation. Consider, if you do not succeed in this, still it is being made known to many Families, and that in the most favourable Manner, and they may employ you afterwards.

My dear *Harry*, you will find every thing of this Kind depends upon the general good Behaviour of the Person; therefore I would recommend it to all young People to try often for such Employments. You do not need any Cautions, or Guards upon your Conduct; but they will do you no Harm, I do not suppose you will succeed, for few, I believe, ever have on the first Attempt; but you will make yourself an Interest: You are young enough to see more Vacancies; and if you preserve that Interest you set out with, the

Advantage

Advantage of ſo many Votes at the next, is always a Recommendation that you have ſtood before.

You now ſee my Thoughts fully upon this Matter, and you will find that I ſhall give you more than my Advice, for I will do every thing that is poſſible to ſerve you. You muſt be induſtrious in your Application; for take this for a Rule, my dear Son, That in all things to be obtained from a Number of Votes, the moſt buſtling Man generally carries it, whether he be the moſt deſerving or not. God ſend you Succeſs.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

From a young Man in Trade to the Maſter of whom he learned his Buſineſs, on account of a bad Debt.

Honoured Sir,

THERE is but one Thing in the Management of my Buſineſs in which I find myſelf now at a loſs for your Inſtruction; but there is no one to whom I can ſo properly apply for Advice. The only Part of your Conduct of which you left me uninformed, was, that with reſpect to the getting in your Bills; and this I am ſenſible, the Secrecy that is due to thoſe who are indebted is a ſufficient Reaſon never to divulge. I beg you, however, now, Sir, to inſtruct me in my own Affairs, although I had no Right to enquire into yours. I am in great Uneaſineſs about a Debt that is due to me, and I will relate the Circumſtances.

ſtances. The Perſon I have truſted ſo deeply is a Phyſician; he ſeems to be in conſiderable Buſineſs, and is very much reſpected by every body; but I have heard ſome Whiſpers that he has anſwered ſome Demands but very indifferently. A Part of my Debt is Money lent out of Pocket: This I can leſs afford to loſe than the Money due in Trade; and the Time of Payment is elapſed a conſiderable while ago. I have aſked him more than once, and he has put me off for a certain Time, and when that Time is expired, I am not at all nearer than I was. I muſt confeſs that it would be a very difficult Thing for me to ſpare the Money, and I beg you to tell me what Step I ſhould take. I am preſſed by one or two, who know the Matter, to arreſt him, but I have no Mind to do ſuch a Thing. I beg you to tell me what is the beſt Courſe I can take. I hope you will not take it amiſs, Sir, that I apply to you in my Difficulties, for I believe there is no Perſon who wiſhes me better than you do. I return you my humble Thanks for your many Favours, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient and humble Servant.

LETTER CXXXIX.

From a Perſon in Trade to one who had been his Apprentice, about the Recovery of a bad Debt.

Dear William,

THERE is one very good Rule I ſhall give you about what you aſk, and that is, to take Care

Care never to make bad Debts. I aſſure you, this has been the great Secret of my Conduct, and I owe what Succeſs I have had in the World more to this than to any thing elſe whatever. Nobody in Trade ever refuſed ſo many Cuſtomers as I have done; but, *William*, one bad Debt runs away with the Profit of many good ones: for this Reaſon I have leſs Experience than you think in theſe Matters, but I ſhall give you my Advice as well as I can.

I am not of Opinion you ſhould arreſt the Gentleman by any Means. It is a very good Method where People have Money, and will not pay; but there are two Reaſons againſt it in ſuch a Caſe as you ſpeak of: It is cruel, and it anſwers no Purpoſe. Inſtead of getting the Money now, it will prevent his ever being able to pay you at all; for a Man that has nothing but his Buſineſs will never make much of that in the Rules of a Priſon. Never lend Money to your Cuſtomers for the future; for it is a common Maxim, and it is too true, That thoſe who borrow Money ſeldom pay it.

I would have you depend in this Matter upon frequent aſking for your Money; and tell the Gentleman that you are diſtreſſed in your own Circumſtances. I have known ſome People, who, when they were uneaſy about a large Debt, have inſiſted upon the Debtor finding ſome Perſons to be Security that he ſhould pay them: This is getting Bail without going to Law; but I believe it is very ſeldom that they are able to obtain this: A Man would ſooner bid them do their worſt, and give in Bail to an Action; becauſe he can then pretend ſome Diſpute about the Demand, and it is an Excuſe for aſking; and the Law will give him as much Time as the Creditor is generally inclined

clined to allow; for if you arreſt this Gentleman to-morrow, you will not be able to recover your Money this Twelvemonth: nay, moſt likely you would never get it at all; for the Law allows all that Delay; and then the Debtor, if he cannot pay, is only to live in St. *George*'s Fields, or in the Borough, a Place that Thouſands of People chuſe.

Take Care, *William*, how you have any Dealings, for the future, with People that are at all dubious: If you get them into your Books, never let them get far; and, whatever you do, never lend Money to thoſe who are in your Debt already. Theſe are the beſt Rules I can give you for your future Conduct: As for the preſent, it is my Opinion, the beſt Way is to dunn continually. Plead the Neceſſity of your own Affairs; and take any thing, if it be ever ſo little at a Time: He will find that he is obliged to you not to diſtreſs him farther; and as you never deſign to do it, never threaten: That is the greateſt of all Folly in a Creditor: If he deſigns to proceed to Law, he never ſhould tell the Perſon of it before-hand, for it is bidding him keep out of the Way; and if he does not intend to do it, it is only making him hate him as well as fear him, and never anſwers any Purpoſe. By civil Behaviour, and conſtant Application, you will get in your Money, by Degrees as faſt as he can pay it, and, in the mean while, you will have him for a Cuſtomer with ready Money.

I have wrote you a long Letter, *William*; but as you aſked my Advice, I was willing to give you my Reaſons for it: Beſides, I think you have a Right to know every thing that I do, relating to Trade; and, if you had not, I have a Reſpect for

you

you that would make me comply with any such Request, or readily do any thing to serve you.

I am,

Your faithful Friend,

and humble Servant.

LETTER CXL.

From a Friend to a young Man in Business, who had been seen in public with bad Women.

Dear Sir,

I Must beg you to excuse the Freedom that I take in writing to you. If you believe me to be your Friend you will read this with Good-nature; if you doubt that, I desire you will throw it in the Fire at once, for there will be no Advantage in your reading any farther.

When I remember the Intimacy that was between me and your Father, and the long Acquaintance that has subsisted between our Families, I think he would not have seen a Son of mine do wrong without telling him of it; and in whatever Light you may look upon it, I shall think myself doing a Duty. I believe you have but one Indiscretion in the World, and if it be so, you will sufficiently know what it is I am going to speak of. I saw you last Night at *Vauxhall*, and, for my own Part, should have supposed you was going to be married to the Person who was walking with you; but

but I heard a Perſon juſt behind me obſerve, what Pity it was Mr. *Norton* was falling into ſuch bad Ways. I had the Curioſity to aſk, on this, who the Perſon was that was with you, and was informed ſhe was a common Creature of the Town; and it was added by ſome one, who did not know you (I know not with what Truth) That the young Fellow who was with her, was a Perſon juſt got into Buſineſs, whom ſhe would quickly ſtrip of every Thing.

For Heaven's Sake, Sir, open your own Eyes (for you are deeply concerned) to what every body elſe can ſee for you: Do not be the laſt to perceive your Ruin, when it is ſo eaſy for you to prevent it. Sure the good Opinion of the World is of ſome Value; and if not, I think one would avoid in time what every Stranger perceives muſt be one's Ruin. You know nothing of the Artifices of theſe Creatures; but it is for that Reaſon you ought to be afraid of them. It is ſuch as you who they are always in wait to inveigle; and there very ſeldom happens an Inſtance of one, that has gone any Lengths, eſcaping. I am ſure you are yet in time to avoid the Miſchief, or elſe I would not write to you about it: But every Advance you make farther in this bad Courſe is a Step more and more difficult to be recovered.

Dear Sir, with your Character and your Eſtabliſhment in the World, you are a Match for a Woman with a handſome Fortune, and you may chuſe almoſt where you pleaſe. Think how much happier, as well as more creditable, it will be to be reſpected in your Neighbourhood, and happy with a Woman of Virtue, than to be deſpiſed by every body, and that for the Sake of a Creature

who

who abuses you every Moment that you are not with her, and despises you every Moment that you are.

But this is not all: It is not only the Expence that such a Person will be to you, but the Neglect of your Affairs: And beside the Character of a loose Fellow in your Business is enough to be your Ruin. You depend a great deal upon the Ladies, and what Woman of Fashion will have any Dealings with a Man of such a Character. You will find a sad Exchange in your Customers: Instead of these, you will have the Acquaintance of your new Intimate, whom you must not refuse to trust because it will disoblige her; and how you will be paid by such People you need not be told by me.

You will find Inconveniences by this Life that you little expect, and they will come upon you sooner than you could think. Every body will be cautious of you who sees the Life you are fallen into; and, depend upon it, one of the first Consequences will be, that, as soon as it gets among your Dealers, every one will be bringing in his Demand to secure his Money first. I do not doubt your being worth a great deal more than you owe, but you cannot command all you are worth just when you please: No Person in Trade can do this; and a Man may be exposed and ruined, whose Affairs are very good, by being called upon by every body at once, when he had no Expectation of it.

I think you in as happy a Way as any Man of your Time in *London*; and I am convinced there is but one Thing in the World that can hurt you; but you have fallen upon that. It would be a very unadviseable Thing in you, on any other Occa-

sion,

ſion to marry a Woman without a Fortune, but it is better than this a thouſand Times; and if you ſee a Perſon that you like, all your Friends will adviſe you to it. Such a one will always be grateful, and will reſpect and love you for your Generoſity; and ſurely this is preferable to a common Creature's proſtituted Affection which ſhe beſtows on every body elſe as freely and as fondly. Dear Sir, forgive me. I have ſet before you nothing but what is exactly the Situation in which you ſtand: You are upon the Brink of Deſtruction; and what you may eaſily reſolve to Day, you may find impracticable To-morrow. In Sincerity and Friendſhip I have written all this to you; and I have diſcharged my Mind of what I thought a Duty. If it appear otherwiſe to you, I beg you will not accuſe me of Impertinence, in what I meant only for your Service.

I am with the greateſt Regard,

your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXLI.

From a young Man falling into bad Courſes in return to good Advice. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

FAR from taking unkindly any Thing that you have written to me, I thank you in the moſt ſincere Manner: And I will take the beſt Method of ſhewing you my Gratitude by avoiding every Thing againſt which you have cautioned me. Sir, whenever you ſee me again in com-

company with one of theſe common Creatures, I beg you will think me as bad as Vice can make me; but till any Thing amiſs ſhall appear again in my Conduct, I entreat of you to think I am reclaimed, and to believe that it has been altogether owing to your good Advice. Sir, I was not ſo far gone in the Danger as you ſuppoſed, but I can eaſily ſee to what I was going. I had no particular Attachment to the Perſon you ſaw with me; but among the number of thoſe artful Creatures, it is very poſſible ſome one might have enſnared me as you feared. But if it were no worſe than as I tell you, it is enough to deter me for ever when I ſee it repreſented in the proper Light by your Admonitions. If the World think a Man diſhoneſt, it is as bad for his Character in that Reſpect as if he were ſo; and in the ſame Manner if they ſuppoſe a Man to be in the way of Ruin, it is as bad as if he was, in many Reſpects; and may very eaſily bring on that which is ſuppoſed. I am ſenſible that to keep up my Buſineſs on the preſent happy footing that it is, I muſt maintain a ſober Character, and I will do it: Indeed, Sir, all that you ſay I am quite ſenſible of, and it only required to be laid before me. Youth and Paſſions will, I find, blind us to Things that we elſe know ever ſo well; and there is no ſaying what is the value of a faithful Friend to put one in Mind of them. Sir, theſe are my real Sentiments, and I know it will be a Pleaſure to you to ſee them confirmed by my Practice. I ſhall always remember how greatly I am obliged to you, for this Act of Friendſhip, and am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

S I R,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER

LETTER CXLII.

From a Relation to a Gentlewoman who diſturbs all Companies by her Peeviſhneſs.

Dear Couſin,

I AM ſure you are ſenſible that I am not wanting in Love and Reſpect to you. I have given you ſome Proofs of it, and whenever it is proper I ſhall not be backward to ſhew you more. I ſay thus much that you may be prepared to regard what I am going to write to you as you ought; for beſide the Affection of a Friend and a Relation, I think I have ſome right to give you my Advice, both from my Years and from the Readineſs I have ſhewn to ſerve you.

I thought I had ſettled you as happily as Woman could wiſh to be ſettled, when I had married you to a young Man of Merit and Induſtry; and had put him in a Way of making Uſe of his Talents to Advantage, by ſetting him forward in a genteel Manner. Pray underſtand me rightly, though I eſteem him very much, yet all this was done for your Sake and not for his: It is you that are my Relation; and what I have done was to make you happy. I believe any Woman in the World would be ſo in the Situation you are in except yourſelf, but the Peeviſhneſs of your Diſpoſition threatens otherwiſe. Pray remember how uneaſy you made all the Company laſt Night, and think if there was any Thing to give Cauſe to it. Your Huſband acted like a Man of Senſe and good Nature, to hide as much as he could all that you was ſo much to blame about from the Company, and to ſeem to overlook it at the ſame time

time himſelf; but you may be ſure he feels it, and what he feels he will remember. My dear Couſin, People that are uneaſy in themſelves, are thoſe who make every body elſe ſo. And I am ſure you are not only unhappy now, but if you do not govern your Temper in Time will be much more. Pray take my Word for it, that nothing is ſo unbecoming as chiding Servants before Company; and nothing could give thoſe who had a reſpect either for him or you ſo much Diſquiet as to ſee you return the good Nature with which he attempted to carry that off, with Sharpneſs to himſelf.

My Dear, Huſbands are Lords and Maſters; and let them be as civil as they will, either out of Love or Policy they will remember it. You have no Fault that I know in the World but this one, but it grows upon you; and take my Word for it, if you do not reſolve to get the better of it in time you will, before you expect any ſuch Thing, find your Huſband poſſeſſed of an Averſion to you, and all your Friends aſhamed and weary of you. I tell you truly that I am as much inclined to overlook your Faults as any body, and yet I would not upon any Conſideration ſpend another Evening ſo diſagreeable as the laſt. I think you had reaſon to reſpect thoſe who were preſent, as much as any Company you could ever ſee; and I proteſt I did not perceive any Thing that ſhould put you out of Temper. If you could not be good-humoured on ſuch an Occaſion, I know none that can require it of you. And I think, that unleſs you take an immediate Reſolution againſt it for the future, there is no hope of your ever amending of it.

Do not take it ill that I ſpeak ſo freely to you. You have no Father nor Mother, and I do not know

know of any body that has ſo much right to adviſe you. People are often ruined by their Follies, as perfectly as by their Vices; and I aſſure you I think you in the greateſt Danger. I need not ſay any more, for it is enough to point out Errors to Perſons of your natural Underſtanding. You have Senſe enough to ſee what is right, God give you Grace to uſe it. This is the ſincere Prayer of, dear Couſin,

Your affectionate Relation.

LETTER CXLIII.

From a young Perſon told of a Fault by an elder Relation. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Honoured Couſin,

I Have read your Letter over with great Surpriſe as well as great Sorrow. I am ſure you have given Proofs of your Affection enough to ſhew your Thoughts are inclined to be favourable: but good God is it poſſible a Perſon can be ſo much to blame as you tell me I am, and yet ſo little ſenſible of it! However, I will take your Word; and I promiſe you to take all the Caution that is poſſible to avoid giving you farther Occaſion of Offence, or to endanger any more the Happineſs I at preſent enjoy in my Huſband's perfect good Opinion.

Sir, I have often heard it obſerved how valuable a true Friend was, but I never had ſo much Proof of it. I cannot doubt your being moſt perfectly ſo; and indeed Sir, ſo little may People know of their own Failing, that I have not, any otherwiſe than

than by your telling me of it, any Senſe of this great Fault you tell me of. I love my Huſband with the trueſt Affection; and it would be the greateſt of all Miſery to me to forfeit any Share of his Affection, much more to loſe the whole. I think myſelf happy in the favour of my Friends. God forbid I ſhould do any Thing to loſe their good Opinion; but Sir, all theſe are little Conſiderations in repect of my Gratitude to you; and if any Thing in my Life could give you Content, to think that I was wanting in that, I ſhould deem myſelf the moſt miſerable and the worſt of Women. Sir, I am grieved at all the Things you tell me of; but, when I read that you would not be prevailed upon to viſit us again, there is but one Conſideration which keeps me from being diſtracted. I know that you will be as rejoiced to ſee my Amendment as you was grieved at my Fault; and, as I am ſure there is nothing you could bid me do, if it was only for your Pleaſure, that I ſhould not for that Reaſon have the greateſt Satisfaction in obſerving, much more when you tell me of a Fault which ſets all my Happineſs at ſtake, ſhall I obſerve the Cautions you give me with the greateſt Punctuality.

Dear Sir, believe that you ſee a true Penitent; although I do not know of the Crime. I beg you will be pleaſed to call upon us very ſoon; and that you will tell me whether I have not cured myſelf of what was ſo very blameable. I have communicated the Senſe of your Letter to my Huſband, though I did not dare to read the Words to him. It was not, Sir, that I queſtioned whether I was guilty of what you mention, but I did it as a firſt Penance for the Fault.

Sir, he told me he had often been uneaſy though he did not know how to mention it to me; but

Sir, had you ſeen the good-natured Manner in which he ſaid this to me: the Readineſs that appeared in his Face to forgive me, and the Pain at thinking I ſhould be uneaſy to be told of it; you would know that it is impoſſible for me to offend ſo much Good-nature, and that all your Admonitions are unneceſſary.

Sir, he has a Senſe of his Obligation to you as ſtrong as I have: He ſees that he owes every Thing to you; and every Advantage that accrues from his Induſtry he places to the Account of his Debt to you. I am ſenſible that you have given both to him and me the Opportunity of being the happieſt People in the World; and God forbid I ſhould be the Occaſion of our forfeiting it.

I have written a great deal, Sir, becauſe my Heart is very full. My Huſband and you are the only Perſons whom I ought, and whom I wiſh to pleaſe; and what muſt I think of the Danger of offending both of you. It all means, Sir, that my Love to him, and my Duty to you, are either of them ſufficient to make me conquer any bad Habit; and that both will make the Amendment as immediate as it will be certain. I humbly beg you will excuſe my Faults that are paſt, and believe that they never ſhall offend you again; but that you will in this and in all Things find a perfect Obedience in, Sir,

Your moſt grateful

and moſt dutiful, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CXLIV.

From a Friend to a Gentleman, who without any Occasion was jealous of his Wife.

Dear SIR,

I Sit down to write to you upon the tendereſt Subject in the World; but my ſincere good Intent and your Candour muſt plead my Excuſe. If I did not think you the moſt ingenuous Man in the World, I ſhould not venture to write on this Occaſion; and if you do not think me honeſt and friendly in it, you will neither regard me nor forgive me. But I ſhall make no more Apology.

You know I was laſt Night at *Vauxhall.* I could not but obſerve your Manner of following one of the beſt Women in the World, for Mrs. *Collins* certainly is ſo, from Place to Place, in ſuch a Manner that you could have an Eye upon all her Actions, that it was impoſſible for her to ſuſpect that you was in the Gardens.

Dear Sir, ſee your Conduct in the proper Light. That is, let your Eyes be open to the Light in which other People will ſee it. I hope and I believe no one perceived this beſide myſelf; but conſider, if any had, what would have been the Conſequence, and you will find it very diſagreeable. You know how fond the World is of Scandal, and how ready to improve the ſlighteſt Hint. Whoever had ſeen you ſuſpicious of your Wife, would have ſuppoſed you had Cauſe for your Suſpicion; and all that you fear, at leaſt all that concerns the Public with Reſpect to what you fear, would have happened; it would have been univerſal by this

Time that you ſuppoſed your Wife diſhoneſt; and who would have doubted that you had Cauſe for the Suſpicion. You ſee how eaſy it is for a falſe Fear to create the very Miſchief that it dreads.

But this is not all that I would put you in mind of upon this Occaſion. You know Mrs. *Collins* has the moſt chearful Diſpoſition in the World; and I am ſure you are ſenſible that theſe are in general the moſt innocent; but with all their Innocence they are more than the reſerved, and as liable to Miſinterpretation. You who was in an Humour to ſuſpect, would conſtrue into the Signs of Guilt a thouſand Things that in themſelves are perfectly indifferent; nor do I believe there is that Woman in the World whoſe Behaviour for four Hours in a party of Pleaſure and at a Place of Diverſion, would not give the Man inclined to miſconſtrue every Thing, Cauſe of Uneaſineſs.

What Determinations you made on what you ſaw I cannot tell, I obſerved it all, and I am unprejudiced. Pray take my Word there was nothing that you ought to underſtand as the leaſt Cauſe of Uneaſineſs. I have known you a great while, and I know you to be a Man of a thouſand good Qualities. I have known Mrs. *Collins* almoſt as long, and I think her to be poſſeſſed of as many; and I think her alſo to be of all Women the farthest from one who might even innocently cauſe Suſpicion. Pray conſider whether I am not right in this; and I beg you to forgive me for ſpeaking at all on a Thing which ought to be ſacred. But I have the moſt perfect Friendſhip for you both; and Sir, were it only for you, I could not ſee you in ſuch danger of ſacrificing all your Happineſs to a miſtake, and not remind you of it, though at the Hazard of what I ſo truly value, your Friendſhip and Acquaintance.

I am, S I R,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXLV.

From a Person uneasy about his Wife's Conduct, to one who had observed it.

SIR,

I Am ashamed you perceived what you mention, at *Vauxhall*; and I am sorry even you perceived it; but I do not tell you I am sensible I did wrong. Sir, I am uneasy about that Lady's Conduct; and the perfect Affection I have for her makes a Doubt upon that Subject intolerable.

You will ask me to give you the Grounds for my Suspicion: You should remember Jealousy has none; for when there is Proof it ceases to be Suspicion; and, to a Mind like mine, I do assure you, that such Proof, though it would rob me of every Thought of Joy in the World, would be scarce more painful than this Uncertainty, and dubious Suspicion: It is not difficult for you who are at ease to tell me what is wrong; but imagine yourself, if ever you loved any one (for else you cannot imagine it) in my Place, and you will think all I do very excusable. If I was less fond of this agreeable Creature, I could be less impatient under Trifles. Certainly she is very unguarded in her Conduct; but I must know whether there be any thing more.

Sir, I thank you for your Letter, but I beg your Thoughts may be a Secret to all the World. I shall not make a Life of Jealousy, but shall quickly find some Way to know whether I have, or have not, Reason. When that is discovered, you shall share the Pleasure or the Pain with me, be it which it may.

I am

Yours most sincerely.

LETTER CXLVI.

From a Wife to her Huſband, whom ſhe had found uneaſy at her Conduct.

My dear Huſband,

DO not be ſurpriſed at a Letter from me, for it is impoſſible for me to ſpeak what I have to ſay to you. I have ſeen the Letter you wrote to one of the worthieſt and moſt friendly of Mankind, in which you declare yourſelf to be unhappy, and me to be the Cauſe of it. I beg you will not take it ill that he ſent me the Letter; for ſure it was the moſt kind Thing he could have done to let me into a Secret that ſo much concerned me, and at the ſame Time to convince me that it was your Love, and not your Hatred that was the Cauſe of your Fears. My Dear, I am ſo innocent of a Thought that ſhould wrong you, that I am in no Pain upon my own Account; and as I ſee your Love for me is the Occaſion of your Fears, I cannot be offended at them, even though they reflect upon me ſo nearly. I beg you will tell me all that has given you Uneaſineſs, and I promiſe you never to repeat any thing that has done ſo: and as to my own Conduct, I requeſt of you that it may be brought to the ſtricteſt Trial; not only for your own Peace, but for mine. I beg you will do me this greateſt Kindneſs, and I will take care that nothing ſhall hereafter give you Pain. I am not ſenſible of any thing the leaſt amiſs in my Behaviour: I am very ſure in my Heart there is nothing ſo; but it is enough to make me guard againſt any thing to know that it is unpleaſing to you; and had I known ſooner what was ſo, no

Part

Part of it would ever have happened. Pray, my Dear, do me the Justice of enquiring into my Conduct in all Respects, and you will find me to have always been, as I always shall be,

Your most faithful,

and most affectionate Wife.

LETTER CXLVII.

From a Relation to a young Man of a thoughtless Disposition.

Dear Cousin,

THERE is not any young Person in the World, perhaps, of more promising Parts, or of better Accomplishments than you. Nature has done her Share; and your Father has added all that you could farther gain from Education. I think you the Person of your Age who are most likely of all I know to obtain the Esteem of the World, and that is of more Value than any imagine, except those who are so happy to possess it. You see I praise you fully; they ought to do so who expect to be minded when they warn any of their Errors, for it shews Impartiality. I must tell you at the same time, that there is a Fault in your Behaviour, which, if you do not check it in time, will get the better of all these good Qualities, and they will no more appear under it than if you had none of them. I must tell you that you are the most thoughtless Creature in many Things that I know. This does not extend itself, at

at present, to Things of any Consequence, I grant you; but it will: Faults that are indulged grow quicker than Weeds in the rich Soil of a Garden, and they will in the same Manner choak and over-run every thing of Value.

It is not only myself that have observed this: Others, who know you very well, and wish you as well, have told me, they think you the giddiest Youth they ever saw; and I am afraid you indulge this Folly instead of endeavouring to get the better of it. You have a natural Vivacity of Temper, and you have great Spirits, which is always the Consequence of Temperance; but do not let what is so agreeable in itself betray you into the most unpleasing, as well as the most imprudent Carriage imaginable. You seem to give into this as a Matter of Credit, and, I am afraid, esteem it a pretty Thing to be called the most thoughtless Fellow in the World. Take Care, for you are upon the Brink of Ruin: He that loves to be thought so will soon be so; and whatever Spirit, and Life, and Pleasantry, you may suppose there is in it, you may be assured that it will hurt you in the Eyes of all those People by whom it is worth your while to wish to be thought well of, and it will do you no Good in any.

The two Points a young Man is to make, are, The succeeding in Business, and marrying advantageously as well as agreeably; both these are in your Power, almost in any Degree you please. As to Business, you have a Head as capable of it, and, but for this idle Practice, as well turned for it as any Man's in the World: And as to Matrimony, I do assure you, though I would not make you vain, I never knew any one of whom

whom the Women ſpoke more favourably. I give you your Praiſe that I may encourage you to keep up to it, and continue to deſerve it; but, at the ſame time, I muſt tell you, this Giddineſs, which is too natural to you, and which you ſeem to encourage to a Degree of Affectation, will hurt you in the greateſt Degree, both in one and the other. People will be cautious how they deal with a Man that affects to be careleſs; and, with a Woman of Worth, nothing is ſo great a Diſparagement to a Man as the being called flighty.

You ſee, in Buſineſs, and in Courtſhip, this ridiculous Turn will make againſt you greatly; and, I do aſſure you, very little leſs in the common Courſe of your Acquaintance. I beg you will believe me, for I do not carry it at all too far: All the People that I hear ſpeak of you, name you as a moſt agreeable young Man; but one ſays, it is Pity you are ſuch a Rattle; another thinks you a Coxcomb; and a third talks of your Vanity, which, he ſays, eclipſes all your good Qualities. Theſe are only the ſeveral Names by which they call this Giddineſs that is about you; but you ſee by this how many Ways it may hurt your Character. I beg you will take this friendly, and as I mean it. I wiſh I could have avoided ſaying ſo much about it; but, indeed, I have a great Reſpect for you, and it is no more than is neceſſary.

I am

Your moſt faithful,

humble Servant.

LETTER CXLVIII.

From a young Gentleman to a Relation, who had given him good Advice. In answer to the foregoing.

SIR,

I Am obliged to you in the greatest Degree for the kind Letter you have given yourself the Trouble to write to me; and, I promise you, that the good Advice which it contains shall not be thrown away upon me. Sir, I am sensible of the Fault which you tell me of in myself, but I had been used to think it a Thing of no Consequence; nay, my Friends have told me of it often, but I have treated it as a Trifle, and not regarded them. However, I am now of a different Opinion: I find all they have said confirmed by what you have written, and I shall no longer suppose my own Judgment better than every body's else. I am the more ashamed that I ever did so, when I recollect that it was in a Case in which myself was concerned.

Sir, you are very right in attributing the Cause of the Fault you speak of to my natural great Spirits: it is no other than an Effect of them; and I own I took Pleasure in indulging it, judging it to be of no Importance; but, for the future, I will be upon my guard against it; for it is not worth while to sacrifice the smallest Part of what you mention to the Indulgence of such a Trifle. I beg, Sir, that you will believe me to be most truly sincere, and perfectly in earnest in this Resolution I have made, which you shall see confirmed by all my Behaviour; and that you will accept my

most

most sincere Thanks for the Favour you have done me in telling me of so great a Fault.

I am,

with the highest Gratitude and Respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER CXLIX.

From a Relation to a Youth who was too forward in his Behaviour.

Dear Richard,

I Believe you did not see me the other Evening at *George*'s Coffee-House, where you was declaiming with so much Earnestness, and an Air of so much Importance about the Naturalization of the *Jews*. Pray, young Gentleman, consider yourself a little before you venture another Time to speak so freely about others. Can you imagine that it becomes a Boy, in the second Year of his Clerkship, to say what the Common-Council of *London* have done wrong, and in what the Parliament of *England* have been overseen. As to the Subject of your Harangue, I do not take upon me to determine any thing about it, for I am not able, and, possibly, Sir, no more may you be; but I should think that the Lord, who is the great Patron of that Bill, knows as much of Trade as you; and that the Bench of Bishops who have suffered it

it to pass, may understand, as well as you can, the Concerns of Religion. On the other hand, I must suppose, that the Merchants of this City are as well informed as you can possibly be of the Nature of its Trade; and that such an Assembly as a Common-Council may be able to judge, as well as you, of the Use *Jews* are to this Nation. Now, if this be the Matter, sure it is a little too forward in you to judge in a Moment of Things that require so much Deliberation; and somewhat too bold to say that they are all in the wrong.

I have a great Love for you, *Richard*, aud it is therefore I tell you of this; and I would not name it if there were not something in all your Behaviour of the same Kind. I know you have some Pride, for so good an Opinion as you entertain of yourself could not be without it; and this should cure you of the present Fault; for when you are at Leisure to mind any body but yourself in these Harangues you will find the Company laughing at you, and this will be a Mortification to your Spirits sufficient to make a Cure in that particular: But, dear *Richard*, this over-bearing Forwardness runs through your whole Behaviour. You hold yourself and your own Opinions too high; and instead of that Respect which you would obtain by it, every body despises you for a conceited little Fellow: for the World is fond of an ill-natured Sort of Justice, by which it sets a Man as much lower than he ought to be, as he places himself higher.

Dear Boy, Modesty in Behaviour is the greatest Recommendation a Man can possibly have, to all the World; and every body is as sure to respect the Youth who thinks humbly of himself, as they

are

are to despise such as are bold and vain. I have observed you in Company often; and I always find you disagreeably free in your Manner of speaking to Ladies who are your Superiors; and overbearing in Conversation with those who are much fitter to be heard.

I know these are Faults very difficult to be got the better of; and I am afraid your Father has put you in the Way of growing much worse in them by the Place he has chosen for you. The *Temple*, *Richard*, is almost as bad a School for Modesty as for Law; and there will be but one Way of your getting right in this Article of your Behaviour, which will be the finding out that all your Acquaintance are wrong. Indeed *Richard*, there requires no great Penetration to discover this; nor is it setting your own Judgment at all too high to believe it against all their Practice. When you see that they are very contemptible People, and that their Forwardness is the principal Thing that makes them so, you will be able to improve yourself from the Observation of their Errors; and this, to tell you the truth, is all the Advantage you possibly can have from such People in the matter of your Behaviour.

Dear *Richard*, consider what I have written to you. I do not say this because I love to find fault but because I love you. Upon my Word you are a contemptible Fellow at present; but a little Modesty would make you as pretty a Boy as any in *England*. I know you will be out of humour at the word *Boy*, and at my talking to you like one; but pray take my Word, for you are the only Person in the whole World that suppose yourself to be any other. I am with great Sincerity

Your faithful Friend
and affectionate Relation.

LETTER

LETTER CL.

From an Uncle to a Youth in London *to adviſe his being content in his Situation.*

Dear Nephew,

I Have great Pleaſure in reading your Letters; and I promiſe myſelf a great deal more in ſeeing your Conduct in your future Life of a Piece with the Prudence of your preſent Sentiments. But I can perceive in all your Writing an Air of Uneaſineſs, and in many Letters a plain Diſcontent under Things that you ſpeak of as neceſſary; and ſubmit to. This is a Submiſſion of Neceſſity not Choice; nor am I a Stranger to the Cauſe of your Uneaſineſs.

With all your Reſolutions in regard to the Management of your Buſineſs you find that you are unfit for it; and you know that you was born for ſomething better. It is true you was; but to be what you ſhould have been is impoſſible; and the only reſolution of Prudence is to be well what you are. The Extravagancies of your Father have ſunk the Family; but Sir, it is not beyond your Power to raiſe it again. You are not ignorant that as many Families have been raiſed by Application in your Way as have been ruined by the Follies of thoſe who followed. There is no Virtue in bearing what Men have no reaſon to complain of. But you have an Opportunity of ſhewing a true Fortitude in making yourſelf eaſy under a Lot ſo much beneath that which you had a Right to expect. Pride in the Height of People's Fortune is apt to inſpire an Inſolence and haughty Carriage, which, far from being the Mark of true

Dignity

Dignity of Mind, is the Confession of its Weakness; but that Pride which places a Man in the rank of the higher, while his Fortune holds him in that of the lower Life, will be in the greatest Degree useful. Sir, you will find it so. It will place you very much above a thousand little Artifices which Custom allows, tho' Honour disdains them; and you will obtain the Esteem of all you have Concerns withal from this Observation. Even from those who have not the Delicacy of Sentiment to arrive at the same Point themselves. For Honour is in this like Virtue, That all Mankind respect it; even those who do not practise it themselves.

I am far from being concerned, Nephew, at your retaining a Sense of the Rank to which your Birth has given you a Right: I would have you preserve it for ever; and I am sure, far from being of Disadvantage, it will be always of Benefit to you. But you are yet young; and permit me, therefore, to give you two Cautions concerning it. Let it not make you uneasy in your present Situation, but give to your Thoughts the contrary Turn, and make it your constant Instigation to aim at a greater; and although you preserve it for ever in your own Breast, let it be preserved only there, and let not any even your nearest Friends see that it influences your Behaviour. The whole World will applaud you for acting up to the Character of a Man of Honour in the Concerns you have with others; and while they see that you do this, and are yourself silent except by your Actions, they will refer them to the true Source, and always remember it for you. Whereas on the other hand should you give yourself the least liberty of speaking of it, they would say you was above

your

your present Station; and the Disadvantages would be more than can easily appear to you. This I beg you will keep in remembrance for ever.

I have written to you principally, dear Nephew, upon Account of that Discontent with many necessary Things which I can perceive, although you endeavour to hide it in your general writing to me; but the Consideration has carried me farther than I was aware. However, you will see there is Propriety in all I have mentioned; and seeing that I know you will observe it. I promise myself to see you prosperous, nay I am assured of that; but, dear Nephew, I shall not be satisfied unless I see you also happy. It is a very nice Distinction, but it is a nice Soul to which I am applying it. Very few have had so much Right to be dissatisfied with the most advantageous Prospect of this kind; but the greater will be your Virtue in overcoming so natural and so justifiable a Dissatisfaction: For although it have Title to both these Epithets, it has not to one which is of more Consideration than both; that is, it cannot be called prudent. Farewel, dear Nephew.

I am your most affectionate, &c.

LETTER CLI.

From a Relation to a Youth who had too much plausible Civility in his Conversation.

Dear Cousin,

MAny of your best Friends have taken notice of something which is wrong in your Behaviour; and I cannot think I discharge the Duty

of a Relation if I do not put you in mind of it. It is very probable that the Conſequence of my doing this may be your looking more cooly upon me than on any of your other Relations; but remember how unjuſt that will be when I am the only Perſon who am enough your Friend to tell you of this; and there is not one of them but mentions it behind your Back where it can be of no Uſe to you; and where it in ſome Meaſure hurts your Character.

I do not doubt but People have told you that you are the politeſt Man in the World; but they are not your Friends who tell you ſo. It is very odd for a Woman to ſpeak againſt Civility; but this, dear Couſin, is the very Fault that I ſpeak of. My Dear, you are too full of Compliment, not only in Words, but in your Manner and all your Behaviour. I do not doubt but you mean this for Politeneſs and Civility, but it is neither one nor the other; every Thing is bad in the Extremes, and ſo much forced Complaiſance is troubleſome, and looks inſincere.

My Dear, thoſe that are full of Profeſſions to every body are never regarded by any body; and I beg you will conſider that it is better to have one Friend than a thouſand humble Servants. We are apt to take up our Opinions of the more important Concerns by what we ſee of People in Trifles; and thoſe that find you ſo plauſible in your Converſation, will not believe you are ſincere in your Dealings. Plain Dealing is the moſt valuable of all Things that concern Mens Conduct; and a Character of Sincerity is what I think, were I a Man, I ſhould attempt to gain beyond any other. It will ſurpriſe you when I ſay that your Couſin *James*, who never ſaid a civil Thing in his Life, is

is in reality a politer Man than you are; but indeed it is true: There is an Eaſe about him which is true Politeneſs; and there is a Conſtraint about every Thing you do that takes off from that Appearance.

My Dear, I have ſet your Error in the worſt light that it will bear, but not in a worſe than it will ſupport; and I have done it with a very good Intent. I am ſure that what is diſagreeable in your Converſation will hurt you in your more material Concerns; and when you are ſenſible, as I do not queſtion but you will take my Word for it, that this aukward Civility miſſes of its End in the very Thing you mean, and is not agreeable to thoſe whom you wiſh to pleaſe by it, you will not purſue it in your more important Concerns.

Theſe are little Conſiderations, dear Couſin, in compariſon of the Duties of Morality and Religion; but they may have as bad Conſequences, as Omiſſions in either. The World judges by little Affairs, and therefore they are no more to be neglected than greater. Two things I deſire of you, dear Couſin: That you will conſider of what I have ſaid; and That you will not be angry with me for ſaying it. I truſt to your good Senſe for one of theſe, and to your Goodneſs for the other; and am, with the greateſt Sincerity, which is worth all the fine Speeches that ever were made,

Your true Friend and

affectionate Relation.

LETTER

LETTER CLII.

From a Father to his Son newly ſet up in London; *on the ſubject of Religion.*

Dear Son,

YOUR Siſter has made me very happy by the Accounts ſhe gives me of your Conduct during the three Months ſhe was with you; and this is Time enough to ſhew what a Man will be upon the whole. But you muſt not be ſurpriſed when I tell you that one Thing which ſhe repeated often to me as an Article in your Favour, to me appears, on the contrary, a great Fault.

She ſays that you have nothing of the common Folly of ſpending the Sunday out of Town, that is, in the true Deſcription, of running away from your Buſineſs on a Saturday, the moſt conſiderable Day of the Week, and incapacitating yourſelf for any Thing on Monday by the Debauch of the Night before. I am too ſenſible that is a Way in which too many Tradeſmen rob themſelves of half the Week; but though I approve greatly of your avoiding this, I am as uneaſy about the Uſe which you do make of the Day; which ſhe tells me you ſpend in poſting your Books, and conſidering the Advantages and Diſadvantages of the Trade of the paſt Week.

This would be an excellent Uſe to make of an Hour on ſome one Day of every Week; but I cannot approve of your chuſing Sunday for that purpoſe. However little you may think it, Son, your Proſperity depends in a great meaſure on your Goodneſs; for though there are ſome Exceptions, the Rule is very general. Your Duty to God is the

first Article of this; and you are mistaken if you think any Care of your Affairs on that Day will attone for the Omission of it.

The public Service of the Church expects you on these Days; and the Example which you might set to your Family, would be of vast Service to you as well as to them. The Servants in any House naturally suppose their Master knows more of Things than themselves; and even if they would not be ready to follow him in good, they will be apt enough to imitate him in bad Customs. When you neglect the Church, there will not be much Religion in your Family: And let me tell you, that if there were no other Consideration, Religion ought to be kept up by every Master of a Family, as the Bond of Honesty among his Servants.

The Clergy tells us, that the lower Class of People are wickeder now than they ever were; and indeed we have Proofs enough that it is true. Dear Son, the better Sort pay less Respect to Religion than they ever did; and these follow their Example, and this is the great Cause of it.

Would to God all the World were sensible of what I am saying to you, but I beg you will be convinced of it; that not only your Happiness in a future Life, but your Prosperity in this, depends upon your paying a proper Regard to Religion. Dear Son, never forget what I have written to you upon this Subject. Indeed all other Considerations are of less Importance; and it is, as I said, not only your own Welfare that depends upon it, but that of all your Family. Adieu, dear Son.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER

LETTER CLIII.

From an Apprentice to his Father, under ſome Uneaſineſs in his Situation.

Honoured Sir,

YOU was at ſome Pains, I am very ſenſible, to enquire after a Maſter for me, who would not only teach me perfectly the Buſineſs by which I was to live, but would behave to me with Humanity during the Time of my learning it. I am very conſcious of your Care in this Reſpect; but I am ſo unhappy to find that it has not ſucceeded as you hoped. I know my Letter on this Occaſion will give you Uneaſineſs, but I cannot any longer decline writing.

The Time that I am engaged to this Perſon, is a very conſiderable Part of one's Life; and it is the beſt Part of it. From ſixteen Years of Age to three and twenty is a Time when one has moſt Reliſh of Life; and if upon ſo good an Occaſion as the Proſpect of being happy during the reſt of it one gives up the Enjoyment of this, ſtill it is too much to be made miſerable during that Period; for though the other may be, this is not neceſſary.

You will give me leave, Sir, to remember that your Son was not born to be a Slave, nor is it neceſſary in the Purſuit of my preſent Purpoſe. I had prepared myſelf for the meaneſt Affairs that were in the Way of my Profeſſion; but I had not expected, nor will I bear, the Treatment of a Servant, out of the Way of that Duty. Sir, I am commanded to go on Meſſages, to carry Burthens, and to do every dirty Part of a Footman's Employment. I tell you that I am commanded to do

do this, that you may know how much you was miſinformed of the Character of the Perſon you placed me with; but I would not have you think ſo meanly of your Son as to ſuppoſe that I have obeyed.

I think it incumbent on me to give you, on this diſagreeable Occaſion, a perfect and an exact Account of my Situation; and you may depend upon me that I have too much of that Reverence for Truth, which you always taught me, to deceive you in any Thing. I refuſe nothing that regards my Buſineſs, although the mean Ill-nature of this Perſon orders me to do Things properly the Employment of the Porter who ſtands by idle; but I remember every Thing that regards the Profeſſion is my Duty: When he orders me the reſt, I tell him, that I do not ſuppoſe it to be my Duty, and that I cannot do it. I always ſpeak this with the moſt perfect Modeſty and Submiſſion, but his Anſwer is conveyed in Oaths and Blaſphemies. I almoſt tremble to tell you that I once received a Blow from him. I did not ſuppoſe it in my Place to return the Inſult; nor was he worthy to be called to an honourable Account for it; or would he have accepted ſuch a Call. I hope my Father will believe I acted properly. Without a Word in reply, I told my Story to a Magiſtrate. I added my Name and told him of my Family. He wiped off a Tear as he replied to me. He forgot my Situation as well as the Indignity I had received; and he introduced me to his Family. While the Officer was diſpatched for him, I was treated as a Viſiter: And when the Cauſe was heard before this Man of Humanity and Honour, he ſpoke much and ſeverely to the Offender; and would not diſmiſs him without Security that he ſhould not repeat any ſuch unwarrantable Inſult.

Alas!

Alas! Sir, it is nothing to conquer thoſe who have a Right over us. It is true that I am ſecure from a Repetition of this Indignity, but I live a Life more miſerable than before: indeed it is inſupportable. Were it leſs I ſhould not have given you the Pain of hearing it. I am very ſenſible of the Impropriety of my Requeſt; but ſtill, Sir, I cannot but requeſt of you that I may leave him. Whatever Fortune is before me is better than this. I ſhall always remember that you have done your Part fully for me; and that neither your Unkindneſs nor my own Faults have been the Occaſion of my Misfortunes. This will be ſome Conſolation. Nay, it will give me more Satisfaction than ever was enjoyed by the moſt proſperous Guilt.

I am ſenſible you will be averſe to the Thought of my giving up my Expectations by this Act; but, Sir, there are perhaps better before me. It is a Time of War; and our Forces are under the Command of a General, who having Bravery himſelf never over-looked it in another. This is my proper Sphere of Action; and perhaps my Country wants ſo reſolute, and ſo deſperate a Servant. I beg you will give me leave to quit and to chaſtiſe this unworthy Perſon; and afterwards to join the Army as a Volunteer, and endeavour to prove myſelf worthy of my Prince's Favour. I could give you many Inſtances, of Men who have arrived at the higheſt Poſts, and filled them with the greateſt Glory, whoſe Beginnings were no more than this; and why ſhould not I expect the ſame? I am aſſured of my own Conduct; and I ſhall have a Commander who will not be blind to it. Good God! that the Heart which feels what mine does at this Moment, muſt be the next ſubject to the Command of a Wretch who neither knows what is Integrity or Honour. I weary you, Sir; and

I fear I give you Pain. I pray you forgive me: and add the Sanction of your Concurrence to what I dare not say I have resolved, before you countenance me in it.

I am, and always shall be,

your dutiful Son.

LETTER CLIV.

From a Father to his Son dissatisfied with his Apprenticeship. In answer to the foregoing.

Dear Son,

YOUR Letter gave me the more Concern as it came upon me unexpectedly. I was in Company with our Neighbour, and I read the Whole to him and to the rest who were present. They all approve your Conduct and applaud you. But I am concerned more nearly. There are Virtues which will not gain Bread, though they cover the Possessor of them with Glory. I am afraid yours are of that Kind. You are too generous to live; and I know not what to advise you. If it will give any Satisfaction to your own Mind, I tell you that your Conduct has my perfect Approbation as well as theirs: But I do not think so favourably of your Intentions as of what you have done.

There were Times when Courage would have raised the meanest Soldier to a Commission, but I am afraid it is not so now. The Instances you allude to, all happened in those Times; but I think there will be no more of them. I do not entertain

entertain a leſs advantageous Opinion of the Prince you ſpeak of than yourſelf; but there are ſo many other Claims that I think he cannot reward the Merit of which he is a Witneſs. The Men of Quality of this Age beggar themſelves ſo faſt that their Families muſt be provided for by the Government, and the Army is the Place where they all wiſh to riſe. It is impoſſible to refuſe Men like theſe, though they have no Quality of Soldiers; and they are ſo numerous that I do not ſee how any others can be provided for. You may gain great Honour in the Service; nay, I doubt not but you would do ſo: but unleſs you could live upon your Scars, I am afraid you will meet with no Proviſion from that Source. All that was in my Power I did for you when I placed you where you are, and you know it. The Proſpect before you is a very fair one; and I am afraid there is no other. Perhaps, the Perſon you are with wiſhes to drive you from him, that he may obtain ſuch another Sum from another Parent deceived as I have been; for nothing is too baſe for ſuch a Character. But, dear Son, you ſhould not give yourſelf up a Sacrifice to ſo unworthy an Occaſion. You have Reſolution to conquer what you now think of ſubmitting to; and ſurely that is more honourable, and more worthy of you. The Step you have taken ſecures you from any farther Inſult on your Perſon; as to his unfair Commands you have already accuſtomed him to a Refuſal; and his ill Language you may deſpiſe. I would not have you laugh at his Oaths and Imprecations; Neglect and Diſregard will become your Station better, and will gall him more.

This is my Senſe of the matter; but I will come to you. I would know how the unworthy

Man will look on me. My dear Son, adieu! I will ſee you very ſoon.

I am your truly affectionate Father.

LETTER CLV.

From a Gentleman in London, *inviting a Perſon out of the Country to his Service.*

Thomas,

WHEN I was in the Country, you know I had you out with me every Day, ſporting; and I told you I was pleaſed with your Behaviour. Upon my Word, I never had any body about me that gave me ſo much Satisfaction. I think a Perſon like you ſhould not throw away his Life in the Country. I have a Mind to take you into my Family, and will give you a profitable Place. As I often come into the Country you ſhall always come with me: and by that Means you will have Opportunities of ſeeing your Father and Mother as frequently as you need wiſh; and while you are in *London* your Place ſhall be ſuch as you will be able to manage: Nothing ſhall be expected of you but what is in your Power. I ſend you two Guineas by the Coachman, and deſire you will come to me as ſoon as you can.

I am your Friend to ſerve you.

LETTER

LETTER CLVI.

From a Country Perſon invited to a Service in London. *In anſwer to the former.*

Honoured Sir,

I HAVE received the moſt kind Letter you was pleaſed to write to me; and I think myſelf to be in the greateſt Degree obliged to you for your Offer: But, notwithſtanding that your Honour meant it for my Good, and I am ſenſible it muſt be very much to my Advantage, I humbly beg Leave to decline accepting of it.

I have lived in this little Cottage, pleaſe your Honour, all my Life. I was born in it; and I wiſh to end my Days in it as my Father was inclined to do before me; and, perhaps, it is a happier Life than your Honour thinks, and a pleaſanter than Servants in *London*; or, with humble Submiſſion, may be, than many Maſters enjoy.

It is true, our Houſe is but a Cottage; but it ſtands healthfully and agreeably: It is on the Side of a ſmall gravelly Hill, and the great River runs juſt before it. Your Honour was pleaſed to take Notice of the hanging Wood behind it, which ſpreads all over the upper Part of the Hill; and it is not only pleaſant, but defends it from Winds. We are not ſo well able to ſpeak of theſe Things as you Gentleſolks, but we feel the Satisfaction of them. I muſt needs ſay, that I have often wondered no Perſon of Fortune has built a Houſe by us.

As for the Healthfulneſs of the Situation, my Father and Mother are Proofs of it. Your Honour took Notice of them.— My Father is Eighty-two, and my Mother is Eighty, and I do not

know any People ſo healthful or ſo happy. Indeed, pleaſe your Honour, to excuſe me, I have no Deſire to ſpend my Days more agreeably than they have done, and do at this Time.

I was born among theſe Trees, and the River is natural to me: I could manage a Boat upon it before I was in Breeches; and I have lived ever ſince there. The Fiſh are a ſufficient Support for our Family, and we pay but a ſmall Price for Leave to deal in them. At preſent I find it eaſy to keep my Parents upon the Profits; and if I ſhould marry when it pleaſe God to call them away, I believe I could provide for a Family in the ſame Manner.

Your Honour being pleaſed to write to me with your own Hand, I think it my Duty to write all that I have to ſay in my Excuſe, only hoping you will pardon my Tedioufneſs. I ſhall not ſay any more about the Advantages of the Way of Life I am in, but only add what I take to be the Misfortunes of that into which your Honour is pleaſed to aſk me; not but I am ſenſible you mean it for my Good. In the firſt Place, one hears of nothing but the Wickedneſs of Servants in large Families, and their Misfortunes are anſwerable to it, as they ought to be: We have nothing like this in the Village, but live our Days quietly and with Credit. I do not remember that any Perſon has been ſuſpected of any bad Fault here in my Time; and never ſaw ſuch a Thing as any one ſent to Jail, gentle or ſimple. Theſe Things are common I find in *London*, and the very Name frights one: Then there are ſuch Perjuries and Conſpiracies, that an honeſt ignorant Fellow like me would be made to bear all the Blame of the Family while other People did the Miſchief: Beſide, I ſhould only be made a Jeſt of among the

London

London Servants, and one does not love to be laughed at, though one is never ſo ſimple.

I am apt to believe that no Family in *London* is better managed than your Honour's; and yet, to ſay the Truth, your Servants put the whole Country in a Confuſion while you were down here; and if it were only for what I ſaw of them I ſhould be very unwilling to come and live among any ſuch; but I do not deſign to make any Miſchief: I ſuppoſe whatever they did is common in *London*, and it looked ſtrange to us.

I moſt humbly aſk Pardon firſt of all for not obeying your Honour's Commands, for I have no Thoughts of coming out of the Country; and afterwards for troubling you with ſuch a long Letter; but I could not ſay it in leſs. I conclude with my Duty to your Honour, and hope I ſhall not loſe your Favour when you come down becauſe I cannot poſſibly come up to wait on you. If there was nothing elſe, pleaſe your Honour, I could not leave my aged Parents.

I am your Honour's moſt dutiful Servant.

LETTER CLVII.

From the Gertleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuſe.

Thomas,

FAR from being angry at your Refuſal, I reſpect you for it in the greateſt Degree: ſo much good Senſe, and Goodneſs of Heart, I have have not met with any where. No Perſon need fear diſobliging a Superior by not obeying his Orders who can excuſe themſelves as well as you have done. If I had conſidered your Parents I ſhould never have aſked you to leave them. Stay with them, and God bleſs you all together: Any thing that I can do you may command for yourſelf and them at any time.

Inſtead of my getting you up to *London*, *Thomas*, you have almoſt perſuaded me down into the Country. I thought we who came down for a few Weeks among you had been the only Perſons who taſted the Beauties and Pleaſures of your Situation: I am glad to find you have a Senſe of it yourſelves. I ſmile at your Fears of being ridiculous among my Servants becauſe you are a ſimple Fellow. *Thomas*, Good Senſe is not the Produce of *London* Educations only. I do not know a Perſon who poſſeſſes more of it than you do, who, perhaps, never were ten Miles from your own Village. Thoſe who ſhould pretend to laugh at you would be unable to ſtand a Compariſon. I wrote to you, *Thomas*, to aſſure you I take nothing ill of you. I am glad you know your own Happineſs.

I am your aſſured Friend.

LETTER

LETTER CLVIII.

From a Youth in London *to his Mother in the Country on the Hardſhips of a Service.*

Honoured Madam,

I CAME to *London* in Obedience to your Commands, and I would have done any thing to pleaſe you: but now I have had ſome Experience of this Way of Life, and find it for the worſe that I have changed; I moſt dutifully requeſt of you to give me Leave to come down again. I am not in any Hurry for this, nor have I any Deſire to leave my Place rudely; only if you could get me a Service in the Country I ſhould think it much for the better.

I believe there is Good and Ill in every Sort of Life; and I do not doubt but many young Men have made themſelves by this Means; but it is not my Chance to be in the Way of any Good: and therefore all I deſire, is, that I may have your Leave to get out of the Way of Miſchief. Here is nothing in our Family but Drunkenneſs and Rioting; the Converſation at Table would make your Hair ſtand an end; and every Night here is a different Woman brought home; then ſhe ſteals ſomething asſhe goes away, and it is all laid to the Charge of ſome of the Servants. I have been twice put to my Oath before a Juſtice about a Spoon. Mother, when a Perſon knows himſelf to be innocent, it hurts his Mind to be ſuſpected of ſuch Things. I have loſt my Health by ſitting up to ſuch Hours as you never heard of; and for any thing that I know I may loſe my Life among them one Way or other. The more I ſee of it the more I am terrified; and I moſt humbly beg

you will provide me a Place, if you can, in the Country; or, if not, that you will let me come and do the beſt I can for myſelf; for it is much better to follow the Plough than to wear Finery here, and not be ſure of one's Life an Hour.

I am your dutiful Son.

LETTER CLIX.

From a Mother to her Son, a Servant in London, *who deſired to leave his Situation.*

Dear Richard,

I AM very much concerned at the Letter you have ſent me; but not at all offended at any thing you ſay in it. I had a better Opinion of Services in *London*, and I believe ſtill that moſt of them are good and profitable: It has been your bad Luck to fall into one of the worſt of them, and I ſhall be very glad to ſee you well out of it. I deſire you to give your Maſter Warning immediately; and if nothing better offers in the Time, you ſhall come down to me. I am glad to find you have ſo much Goodneſs as to diſlike ſuch Doings; and I would not have you led to think leſs ill of them by Familiarity.

Thus far I think entirely as you do, you ſee; and I am very willing to receive you at home, and to keep you here till you are better provided for, to keep you out of the Way of ſo much Harm: but ſtill you differ in one Thing: Though I would have you leave this Service, I would not have you forſake the Way of Life I recommended

to

to you at firſt, but only change the Family. Indeed, *Richard*, the Country is no Place for your doing yourſelf any Good. He that is a Plough-boy has nothing to expect but to be a Plough-man, and that is a mean and miſerable Life; and as to a Service in the Country, it is, if any thing can de ſo, worſe than the other. You have no Advantage in the Place, and no Proſpect of doing better by leaving it; all you can hope is to be a Slave and a Beggar while you are young; and when you are old to get into a Workhouſe. In *London*, I am ſure, it is very different, and that was the Reaſon why I recommended you to that Place. I was deceived in the Family; but that is no Reaſon I ſhould be thought wrong in the Thing itſelf. You are a good Lad, or I would not have truſted you in *London*, much leſs have been the Means of ſending you thither: but you are too honeſt too be ſpoiled; and it is the Place to make yourſelf. If I had any thing for you, or if there were any Proſpect of your being any thing but the meaneſt Creature in the Village, I would not have adviſed you to leave it: But it would be as fooliſh, Son, in you, who have nothing, nor no Expectations, to ſtay; as it is in thoſe who have any Sort of Occupation here, to leave it.

I do not think the Cuſtom of giving Money to Servants a good one; and here it is very little practiſed; but in *London* I know it is univerſal, and you will have the Benefit of it. Every Man that dines with your Maſter pays you for his Dinner; and this in a Place where People keep a great deal of Company comes to no Trifle in the Year. I am ſenſible there are other Advantages, but they are diſhoneſt; and what is got in that Manner never did any body any good. I have heard of the Ad-

vantages Servants make by their Bills; but I would not have you a Rogue for all the Profit in the World.

What you can lay up honeſtly do; and at the ſame time let your juſt Dealing recommend you to your Maſter. This will provide for you in the moſt honourable Manner: For Gentlemen in *London* have ſuch Intereſt and Connections with one another, that they can get a thouſand little Things for Servants they value. If you find a Place in a good Family, and behave yourſelf well for ten or a dozen Years, your Maſter will provide for you for Life by giving you ſome Place; or, very likely, in the mean time, you will be able to do for yourſelf. There are Women Servants whoſe Places are as valuable as Mens; ſuch a one, when ſhe has ſaved a good Sum of Money, (if ſhe be a diſcreet Perſon, and your Tempers agree) may be a proper Wife for you: Your Savings and hers put together may ſet you up in ſome Buſineſs; and as old as I am I may live to ſee you a flouriſhing Tradeſman, with a happy Family about you. Many a Charity Boy, I am told, has, in *London*, made his Way to the moſt conſiderable Fortune; and what ſhould hinder you from doing the ſame, who have Induſtry and Honeſty, which are the great Foundation.

This, Son *Richard*, appears to me a very reaſonable Expectation for you to have one Way or other of making yourſelf very happy; and I need not tell you what a Comfort it will be to me to ſee you ſo. I have heard of other Ways, and I am afraid young People's Brains are apt to be filled with them: ſuch as winning Money by gaming, and getting Prizes in Lotteries, and the like Chances; but I need not guard you againſt theſe: Without Doubt an hundred are ruined

by

by theſe Attempts for one that gets any thing by them; but you are not in Danger of ſuch Follies.

I have written ſo much to you concerning what is before you, that you may be encouraged to ſeek earneſtly after another Place, at the ſame Time that you are reſolved to quit that you are in at preſent, which, for the World, I would not have you keep. I think I have acted the Part of a kind as well as a careful Mother. I tell you if nothing better offers you are welcome to be here till it ſhall: but this is not a Place to find any thing. You are now in the midſt of every thing, and I hope you will make uſe of the Advantage.

I am your affectionate Mother.

LETTER CLX.

From a Servant in London *to an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of his Fellow-Servant.*

Honoured Uncle,

AS you was pleaſed to recommend me to my Place, and to fit me for it at your own Expence, I think it my Duty to inform you of every Step I take; and, indeed, to aſk your Leave for what I have at this Time Thoughts of doing, which is, leaving it.

I am afraid you will be angry at my naming this: but it is not without Reaſon. I have no Fault to find with any thing in my Buſineſs; and as for my Maſter and Lady, as you were ſo kind to ſend me to them, they are more like Friends or Relations than any thing elſe to me. They

expect me to do my Work, and know my Diſtance, as is very fitting I ſhould; but for any thing elſe, I can ſee they have an Eye upon me different from the Regard they ſhew the other Servants; and I do not doubt but they deſign to provide for me. My Maſter, you know, Sir, is one of the Owners of *Covent-Garden* Playhouſe; and he has often aſked me if I ſhould be content to have a Place of ſome Sort there; and I believe he has ſpoke to Mr. *Rich* to make me a Money-taker, or ſomething of that Sort, from which I may riſe higher: but all this I am afraid I muſt forfeit, becauſe of the bad Humours and ill-natured Behaviour of my Fellow-Servants. This is all, Sir, that makes me uneaſy; but to be always in the midſt of this is a Torment paſt bearing. The whole Family is ſet againſt me, from the Lady's Gentlewoman to the Stable-Boy; and they are all making their Jokes of me, and doing every thing that is ill-natured to me. I ſpoke once to my Maſter about it, and that made them only worſe: all the Anſwer he made me was, He liked us all very well, and he wiſhed we would live peaceably with one another: So I do not ſee that he is inclined to take any farther Notice of it; and I am ſure I have no Hope of their mending otherwiſe. I am not ignorant, Sir, of the Advantage of the Place you have recommended me to, as you ſee by what I have written about it; but it is impoſſible to live the Life I do. I have brought myſelf to be willing to give it all up; and I only aſk your Leave to give my Maſter Warning. I ſhall try to get myſelf another Place as quickly as I can, and if not ſo good as this, I ſhall endeavour to make myſelf content with it

for

for the Sake of Peace and Quietneſs. I humbly requeſt your Anſwer by the next Poſt, and remain

Your moſt dutiful Nephew.

LETTER CLXI.

From an Uncle who had ſettled a Youth in London, *on his wanting to leave his Place. In anſwer to the former.*

William,

I Have read your Letter, and conſidered the Contents of it thoroughly. You are very much in the Wrong; and if you leave your Maſter you muſt not expect that I ſhall take any farther Notice of you. I have put you in a Way of doing for yourſelf, and if you forfeit your Expectations by your own Folly you muſt take the Conſequence for your Pains. You have not been ten Months in your Service, and your Maſter is thinking to provide for you. It is not for any Deſert of your own, but in Favour to me; and if you throw away this Oportunity you will never have another: for I ſhall think you an idle and ungrateful young Fellow, and take no farther Thought of you. I write to you plainly; for it is beſt: This is my Reſolution, and it is fit you ſhould know it.

Inſtead of getting yourſelf another Place, get yourſelf another Temper; that will make you happy where you are, and you will never have any where ſuch Reaſon to be ſatisfied with your Situation. It is very poſſible the reſt of the Servants may ſee you are in your Maſter's Favour; and

and if they do, it is very natural for them to envy you. Thoſe that have lived longer in the Family will expect a Preference, and if they ſee it given to you they will be uneaſy: They dare not reſent it againſt their Maſter, and it is natural they ſhould fall upon you: I ſuppoſe it to be true that they do, and I take this to be the Occaſion. It is very well for you if it be ſo; for it is worth while to bear their little Malice for ſuch an Advantage: I think ſo; and if you do not, you no more deſerve your good Fortune than you do their ill Treatment: the two Things cannot ſtand in any Competition with each other.

In the mean time I do not think it impoſſible for you to get the better of their ill Temper. I know it will be troubleſome to you; but for that Reaſon it is worth while to be at ſome Pains to get the better of it. You did wrong to ſpeak to your Maſter at all about it; for it was in your own Power to remedy the Grievance; and it was impudent as well as fooliſh in you to expect he would interfere: He gave you all the Anſwer you could expect; for what Maſter will condeſcend to meddle in the Diſputes of his Servants: and, in the mean time, you might be as ſure of its exaſperating them, as that it would do you no Service.

There is ſuch a Thing as living well with the worſt People in the World; and it is not difficult: The Secret is compriſed in two Rules; Not to take Notice of their Ill-humours, and To give no Offence. There are Brutes and there are People ſo exceptious, that they will make the moſt violent Uproars about Trifles; but your Fellow-Servants have no Opportunity of hurting you by their Brutality; and you need not give them even Trifles to find Fault withal. It is worth your while to wait the good Intentions of your Maſter,

and

and I will put him in mind to haſten them; but you may even make the Time of your waiting for them more tolerable by your own Behaviour to thoſe that are about you. Nothing can give me greater Pleaſure than the Proſpect of ſeeing ſo near a Relation as you are, and ſo diſtreſſed in your Circumſtances, made happy; but I have no other Way of aſſiſting you than by Means of this Gentleman; and if your own Folly prevents me in this, I can do no more for you. I pitied you exceedingly when there was no Proſpect of your doing any thing for yourſelf; but I ſhall think the Caſe quite altered when you have wilfully thrown away what was before you. There is no Kind of Life without its Troubles and Inconveniences: You are very idle to expect that yours ſhould eſcape the common Fortune. At preſent nothing is neceſſary but your behaving yourſelf quietly for the moſt palpable Advantage: If you miſs of this Opportunity, the leaſt you can expect is to be a Footman for Life. I leave you to think of it.

I am truly,

your affectionate Uncle.

LETTER

LETTER CLXII.

From a Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the Gown as the moſt eligible Method of Life.

Dear Son,

I Have often ſpoken to you upon the Subject of Education in general; and upon that Choice of a proper Road of Life which ought to be left to the Perſon who is to purſue it. Nature gives Talents to one Perſon for one Thing, and to others for others; nor can any thing be ſo abſurd as for the Parent to make the Boy a Soldier who is naturally a Coward; or to faſten him who has Spirit and Fire behind a Compter: but ſtill there remains, I think, ſomething for the Parent; and though it were Folly in him to command, he has both the Right and Reaſon to adviſe.

In this Situation I deſire we may ſuppoſe ourſelves to ſtand with reſpect to one another. There is nothing I wiſh ſo much as your Welfare; and as that will in a great Meaſure depend upon the Choice you ſhall now make of the Kind of Life you think moſt ſuitable to your Temper, I deſire you will regard what I have to ſay about one of the many Things before you.

You have from Time to Time given me your Objections to moſt of the common Roads of Life; and that which I wiſh to have appear agreeable to you was one of the firſt you expreſſed your Diſlike to; but as it was an early Prejudice, and, I think, a wrong one, perhaps it is leſs eſtabliſhed than many you have imbibed ſince. You have objected to ſo many Things that I think you muſt withdraw your Opinions againſt ſome of them in

order to chuſe at all: I wiſh this may be of the Number.

You have conſidered Things more maturely now than you had done at firſt, and it is therefore I recommend to you the Church preferably to all other Ways of Life. The Behaviour of the young People in the Army has very rationally made you decline any Thought of that Scene of Life. I think you are too conſcious of that Birth in which (though I ſay it) you have a Right to pride yourſelf, to ſtoop to the Indignity of a Compter: The Phyſicians are, as you ſay, too numerous; and I applaud your Honeſty for rejecting the Law: but I remain in Ignorance what can have given you a Diſtaſte to the Gown; and I believe it rather to have been a boyiſh Prejudice than any ſettled Opinion.

Without Doubt the Service of the Church is the moſt honourable of all Methods of living. Theſe Things acquire their Eſtimation from the Object of their Duty; and it cannot be a Moment's Queſtion whether it be not a thouſand Times more honourable to ſerve the God of Heaven and Earth, than the greateſt Sovereign. I have always looked upon the meaneſt Clergyman at the Altar as more honourable than the firſt Officer of a Court; and certainly it is a Life of more Eaſe and Tranquility, and its End more happy. Indeed it ſeems to me as difficult for a Perſon to be a Chriſtian in a Court, as to fail acting up to every Part of that Character in the immediate Service of Religion.

I have but little to give you, and therefore I would be the more ſollicitous how you beſtow it. I am afraid the utmoſt that is in my Power will not do more than compleat your Education for this Courſe of Life, or eſtabliſh you on the loweſt

Footing

Footing in any other. I am quite of Opinion that the firſt is the more eligible Uſe to which to put it. I have little Expectation of ſeeing Merit provide for a Perſon in any Situation; but if I ſhould expect it any where it would be in the Church. The Biſhops have ſome Regard to their Office; and if you ſhew you deſerve their Notice, probably, you will ſome time have it: There are alſo Livings ſo ſmall that they are neither worth Solicitation nor Simony; and ſome one of theſe may fall in the Gift of a Patron to whom your good Behaviour may have recommended you.

This, my dear Son, is ſetting your Expectations very low; but I would not have you deceive yourſelf by placing them higher. You was born with a Right to be eminent; but the Crimes of others, not any Imprudence of mine, you know, have robbed you of thoſe Expectations. The next Happineſs to the enjoying what is equal to our Wiſhes, is, the ſuiting our Deſires to our Fortunes: this only is in your Power, and I beſeech you accuſtom yourſelf early to the Neceſſity of doing it.

Perhaps, to a prudent and perfectly diſintereſted Mind, to be good is a Character as deſirable as to be great: this perfectly is in your Power; and this is all that is in your Power. I can remove you from the Place where you now are to one of the Univerſities, where, ſuiting yourſelf to your Fortune more than to your Birth, you may acquire a ſufficient Degree of Learning to qualify you for your Office: After this you may ſettle yourſelf in the Country amidſt a Company of innocent and honeſt Perſons, who will put themſelves under your Directions, and you will have the greateſt of all human Pleaſures, that of making ſo many People good and happy. You are not

qualified

qualified in Fortune, whatever you may be in Talents and Spirit, for an oſtentatious Life. Suit your Deſires to your Circumſtances, and you will find a Tranquility and Contentment in this which you will and muſt want in any other.

Underſtand me properly, Son; I only adviſe in this; and I deſire you will conſider me as a Friend rather than as a Father, and let my Opinion ſway you no farther than as Reaſon gives it Authority. I have given you my Sentiments; but when you have conſidered, let your own determine you. The Money which will compleat your Education in this Reſpect will eſtabliſh you in ſome Degree in any other Way; and if you chuſe any other, I doubt not but you are at this Time qualified for it. Diſpoſe of yourſelf, and the little I can advance for you as you pleaſe. You have with it my Prayers for your Proſperity.

I am

your affectionate Father.

LETTER

LETTER CLXIII.

From a Son to his Father, who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Honoured Sir,

WITH the ſame Sincerity and Freedom of Opinion with which you have written to me, I am ſet down to anſwer your affectionate and careful Letter; and I deſire I may be underſtood to offer my Reaſons only in anſwer to yours; not in any wiſe to oppoſe your lawful and right Authority. I deſire to be heard only: after this, if my Opinions are founded wrongly, or I have been led away by Error, I deſire, and I am indeed reſolved, that you ſhall determine for me.

It is true that I have, in the Courſe of my Letters to you, objected one by one againſt all the Profeſſions which offer to a young Perſon's Choice: but, Sir, if you lived as I do in *London*, you would ſee ſo much Reaſon to be out of Humour with every one of them, that you would not call it Caprice that gave me Objections againſt them all: However, if there be any with reſpect to which I think I ſee more than againſt all the reſt, it is that which you, from a contrary Opinion, are pleaſed to recommend to me. I do not name this as an Introduction to my deſiring abſolutely to decline it; on the contrary, I believe it will be my Situation; for I am determined to obey you, and to be guided by you in all things; but I deſire you will hear candidly my Objections.

In the firſt Place, if I were to be aſked what Life a Man of Intereſt and Fortune ought to prefer to all others, it is very probable that I ſhould name

name that of a Clergyman; for whether Riches or Ambition were a Man's Aim, there ſeems no readier Way to either: but Fortune is not yours, Sir, or mine, and Intereſt follows Fortune. If I am to be a Clergyman, then I am to be a poor one; and whether I figure to myſelf this Character in this Situation in *London*, or in the Country, I ſee the ſame Objections againſt my embracing the Offer.

In *London*, a Clergyman, who is unprovided for, is the Man of all the World moſt abject, moſt a Slave, and moſt deſpiſed: The Height of his Wiſhes, if they have any Foundation in Reaſon, is to be the Deputy of ſome Deputy; for there are here three or four Gradations under the Curate; and that is a Poſt not to be obtained without Intereſt, poſſibly, not without Money. If he ſucceeds in this Intention he is to be a ſtranger to Day-light: his Pay will not enable him to make the Appearance which his Character requires; and his Duty calls him out only at thoſe Hours when his Principal will not expoſe himſelf to the Air: To read the darkling Prayers at ſome City Church to a dozen ſleepy Mendicants; or to perform the Burial Service over Wretches poiſoned in Work-houſes, and here thrown together into Holes. This, Sir, I am aſſured you would not propoſe to me as eligible; and in the Country I ſee no more agreeable a Proſpect.

Alas! Sir, it is eaſy to ſee what is Duty, and what is Goodneſs; and in Theory it is eaſy alſo to propoſe ſufficient Satisfaction in the Diſcharge of it: but there are Ways of acting up to the beſt Character, and yet not ſubmiting to things ſo intolerable. I confeſs to you that it would be a Pleaſure, and a great one, to lead up a little innocent Congregation with one to Heaven; but let it be done by

by ſome one who can join in their Temporal as well as their Spiritual Concerns; I cannot. I am fond of Knowledge; and therefore I love Converſation; but I love it among thoſe from whom I can improve: What muſt be my Life ſpent among a Number of Peaſants, with whom I can hold no Converſation, and who will, for that Reaſon, call me proud, and pay the leſs Regard to my Admonitions, becauſe they will naturally diſlike my Perſon. I muſt be unhappy, and I muſt be the Cauſe of their being much more ſo.

This, Sir, is the Light in which I ſee what you recommend to me. Perhaps I am wrong; but to me nothing ſeems ſo little eligible: However, Sir, diſpoſe me as you pleaſe. I ſhall be convinced, that having more Experience, and being leſs under the Influence of Paſſions in this Matter than myſelf, you judge better of it. I ſhall ſubmit, Sir, to whatever you propoſe to me: nay, I ſhall much more than ſubmit; I ſhall be perfectly content; for I am, and I ſhall continue to be in all Things,

SIR,

Your very obedient Son.

LETTER

The CONCLUSION.

THUS has the Mind of that Youth who ſhall have thought proper to peruſe the whole Series of theſe Letters been led from the more immediate Connexion and Dependance of Child on Parent; younger on elder Relations; and the other natural Alliances which give Superiority and exact Obſervance, to the more remote Ones that are formed by Commerce and Society. Perhaps, he has not been unprofitably entertained with the ſeveral Circumſtances under which they affect People in the common Courſe of Life; ſince, from the Manner in which he ſees People of Senſe and Virtue have conducted themſelves under them, he will be enabled to form a Judgment how himſelf ſhould act under the ſame and the like Occaſions.

Example is the ſureſt and beſt Method of conveying Information: it affects the Reader more ſtrongly, and it makes a deeper Impreſſion than all other Methods, by as much as it is more familiar than all others, and more entertaining.

Moſt Incidents that may happen in any Station in Life have been brought upon the Carpet (as is ſaid) in one or other Part of this Correſpondence; and the ſeveral Letters which deliver the Conduct of the Perſons often on both Sides concerned in it, as they are, for the greater Part, genuine and real, ſerve, as it were, as Pictures drawn from the Life, and repreſent the Circumſtance to the Imagination more ſtrongly than it is poſſible that ſhould be done by any plain Narration, though ever ſo well conducted,

or

or ſo elegantly told. We here ſee the honeſt and unſuſpecting expoſed to the Diſingenuous and Deſigning; and if we find they fall by the Artifices practiſed againſt them, yet we ſee by what Means they might have eſcaped; and we ſhall therefore uſe thoſe Means if ourſelves at any time fall into the like Danger.

We ſee what is to be expected from the Promiſes of great Men, or the Proteſtations of common Friendſhip; and we ſhall learn by the Fate of thoſe who have credited, or by the Caution of ſuch as have diſtruſted them, never to expect any thing from the one or from the other.

In tracing the Fate and Fortunes of the different Perſons characteriſed in the ſeveral Parts of the Correſpondence, we ſhall learn that very little Dependance is to be placed upon any except ourſelves; and that there never was a more uſeful Admonition than that of the Miller to his Son; "Depend upon nothing but what thou can'ſt earn, and thou wilt never be diſappointed."

We ſhall ſee throughout the whole Courſe of the *Letters* Induſtry and Integrity ſucceſsful, and Artifice and diſhoneſt Cunning end in Ruin. If there be any Inſtance in which it is otherwiſe, the Want of Caution will be found to have occaſioned it; and that Caution is the great Thing here inculcated. The Sum of the whole is, *Honeſty and Application are the ſure Way to Riches and to Reputation.*

FINIS.